

PACIFIC PANORAMA—1914

CLARA B. CONGDON

## FOREWORD

This record of Father's trip around the Pacific Ocean in 1914 is printed with the idea that it will be of interest to his family and that each member may have a copy of his diary. It has been reproduced as nearly as possible as he wrote it. However minor corrections were made as where "the" was obviously intended to be "they." Father made frequent use of the character "&" which in most instances has been changed in the text to the word "and." He also employed the dash in place of the period. All words or characters enclosed in brackets have been inserted in the text to clarify the meaning or to express doubt as to whether the writing was correctly deciphered. Beyond this the diary remains as it was originally written.

ROBERT CONGDON.

March, 1938.

# PACIFIC PANORAMA—1914

---

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 4, 1914

At 11.34 A. M. sailed from Pier 12, San Francisco, for Wellington, New Zealand, on S. S. Tahiti. Temp. 53°. Through Golden Gate 1.24 P. M. Temp. 51. Wm. A. Dyche and J. L. Alabaster with me. Dyche and I have Room 26—Alabaster Room 10. At Tahiti we got Suite C & D. Light sea outside, with white caps, but ship seems very steady. Luncheon tasted good—Looks as if I might not get tired of the food. The ship is better than I expected—airy and clean, with several pleasant nooks.

After the ship left the dock I got a telegram from Glensheen—I certainly am in great luck—Also rec'd a letter—which I will now read again—Fine letter. We have 45 first class passengers and 42 second class.

Quite a sea—many white caps.

Wind in northwest.

This evening started my letter to Clara.

It will be mailed at Papeete and leave there March 6th and reach Duluth about March 20th.

Sea so rough that Alabaster wanted no dinner.

---

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 5, 1914

At 7 A. M. Temperature 49°—At 1.30 P. M. 51°. Run to today noon 308 miles—at noon at 33° 35' N. Latitude—125° 47' W. Longitude—A little swell during the day and a few white caps—But ship rides very well—apparently no one sick.

Dyche is a good sleeper, all right—Slept 8 hours last night—and wakes up in the morning and goes to sleep again, which is more than I can do.

The registered tonnage of the ship is 3841. This morning I read Tregarthen's Australia, and the Call of the South by Louis Becke.

It is 175 paces around the promenade deck, 185 around the deck below. Before breakfast I walked 13 times around the promenade deck, and before luncheon 13 times around the deck below.

Up to 4 P. M. the day has been cloudy—no sun—but ahead it looks as if it might be sunny tomorrow. Alabaster is a very agreeable fellow.

At noon today we were approximately opposite Catalina. Temperature at 7 P. M. 51.

---

#### FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 6, 1914

Temperature 7.30 A. M. 53°, 1.30 P. M. 59°, 7.30 P. M. 60°. Last evening I played bridge with Mr. J. C. Walker who lives in Soerabaia, Java, Mr. J. B. Clarkson who lives in Christchurch, New Zealand, and is a wholesale hardware dealer, or iron monger (bicycles) as they say, and Mr. H. Saulnick who lives in N. Y., sell furs. Mr. S. and I beat them, each winning 2s and 10d. Mr. Clarkson says that Christchurch has a population of 53,000, and has 3,200 automobiles, and over 30,000 bicycles. All seem to agree that it is the most beautiful place in New Zealand. Mr. Arthur Walker, who lives in Tahiti says that they have a population on the island of about 11,000, of which 3,200 are Europeans, 3,500 Chinese, and the balance natives—says that they have 50 automobiles. Had two hours talk with Mr. Clarkson, who is a native New Zealander. He is very well satisfied with their form of government, because it equalizes wealth. He, at 12, won a scholarship, which gave him 40£ per year for 3 years to attend school. They can get university scholarships as high as 120£ for scholarship—He believes State should do everything which tends to promote welfare of the most. If a man owns too much land, say over 1000 acres, it is thereby interfering with the general welfare, the State buys it at a fair valuation—It leases mines on a royalty basis. It builds houses for workingmen and sells them the lot—about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an acre—on deposit of 20£, and payment of \$2 $\frac{1}{2}$  to \$3 $\frac{1}{2}$  per week for 20 years. That is about one days wages. Living costs are about half what they

are in U. S. Interest is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  to 6%—There are no politics in the operation of State property—once a public servant always a public servant if proper service is rendered—ability is hired—Vote on 6 mos. residence, thereby becoming a citizen—women and natives vote—wages are 30c to 75c per hour. Forced arbitration worked so long as they were raising wages—when that stopped trouble began—They propose to remedy that by making it a crime not to support those dependent on one. To require notice of a strike, and by requiring secret ballot under government officials. Population of Island about one million—all homogeneous—British—Is not so sure it would work under our conditions. I asked what a young man with 100,000£ could do in N. Zealand. Thought he could lend it on mtge. at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  to 6%, security unquestioned—40% of value. No fluctuations or rather falling off in value of real property. Over 65, poor people get a pension. Age limit to be reduced to 60 in case of women. He thinks rich and poor should get pensions—All taxes are graduated—*ad valorem* as well as income—The latter apparently starts at about 7%—There is apparently little chance to get rich there—The State looks after that.

They have not initiative or referendum but he thinks they will and ought to—Only 12 Japs in the Island. Dont know how they are kept out. About 2500 Chinese, who are decreasing. They pay a head tax of 100£, and must read and write English. He is evidently entirely satisfied with his government. Has grown up with it and believes it the best there is.

Put back my watch 10 minutes—Total from S. F. 38 min.

Run 323 Mi—Lat.  $28^{\circ} 53'$  N., Long.  $128^{\circ} 50'$  W. About as far south now as Hermosillo—Little south of Galveston.

NOTE—Made June 8, 1914. On reading Clarksons talk I regret to add it is all wrong. Living costs in N. Z. are high. State property is operated for political purposes, the public service is inefficient. Interest is low because there is no use for money. Clarkson is the only New Zealander I met who makes these claims for his government.

## SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 7, 1914

Temperature 7.30 A. M. 60°, 2.30 P. M. 68°, 6.30 P. M. 68°. Put watch back 13 min.—total from S. F. 51 min. Run 321 Mi. Lat. 24° 6' N., Long. 131° 29'.

This morning saw three whales spouting—Played in a tournament of deck quoits against Mr. J. E. Foster, who has lived in New Zealand 60 years. He beat me, 21 to 18. Last evening played bridge with the same people—Partner and I lost 14 pence each. This morning Dyche was sick—so had no breakfast—Sea very smooth, sky overcast—323 miles best run of ship since she left Sydney. I think my thermometer, prior to today, has been about 3° too low—because part of liquid stuck in top—Wind S. of E. Saw three whales spouting about  $\frac{1}{4}$  mi. from ship this morning. Have crazy man on board, Captain told us, who is being deported. Also one stowaway—3 were put [off] at S. F.

## SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 8, 1914

Temperature 7.30 A. M. 70°, 4 P. M. 74°. Put watch back 10 min.—Total from S. F. 61 min. Run 322 Mi. Lat. 19° 17', Long. 134° 3'. This morning attended service—The Captain read. He is a very pleasant and well read man—His name is F. P. Evans, R.N.R. Last evening played bridge with same people—partner and I each won 2s. 6d. Discussion in smoking room—Stated that since 1905 wages in Australia have advanced 30% and cost of living 22%—Clarkson says that the richest man in N. Zealand is worth 500,000£, made it in land and as a draper—next richest worth about the same—Made it in Sheep run—The opportunities they had not now there—They invest their surplus earnings in Govt. bonds or mtges.—Says if he wished to make money he would not stay in N. Z. 5 minutes—But he likes the equality of life there. The Union S. S. Co. is the greatest business in the island—The main man in it is worth 150,000£, but he has been knighted. Sent a wireless today home, giving latitude, longitude, temperature, and added “everything fine.” Clarkson says would not think it wise to apply N. Zealand

governmental methods to so large and mixed a population as that of the U. S. The only hope of success in N. Z. is *education* for all.

---

### MONDAY, FEBRUARY 9, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 75° 1.30 P. M. 78. 8 P. M. 79. Put back watch 8 min. Total 69. Run 315 mi. Lat. 14° 29' N., Long. 136° 15' W. The weather is absolutely perfect. Still somewhat cloudy—Good breeze—The N.E. trades—The Marconi man says he got my message through all right. It was relayed by the transport Thomas, en-route from Manilla to S. F. This morning played a game of deck billiards with Clarkson as partner. We won against Ramsay, a young Eng. and . I nearly finished my study of routes in New Zealand—Australians say it is a beautiful country. It was admitted in a smoking room discussion that one acre of grass in N. Z. is equal to 9 in Australia, as the English grasses can not survive in Australia and the native grasses are not very productive. Had my hair cut this morning—All the officers and stewards blossomed out in white duck this morning. This afternoon I joined in sticking the pigs eye, and a spoon and potato race.

The Capt. says that we will cross the Equator Thursday, and that the hottest day of our trip will be Wednesday, but doesn't think it will be over 80.

---

### TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 78° 1 P. M. 79° 6 P. M. 80° Run 312 mi. Lat. 9° 42' N. Long. 138° 20' W. This morning received a wireless message from Duluth—as follows—Temperature twenty below fine—Dyche wired his family but told them not to reply, to his regret—Today it has been misty. Natural, Captain says—often get rains in the vicinity of the doldrums, which we pass through tonight—Had a long discussion with the Captain on questions of government. He is a widely read man—Brice, Huxley, Gibbon, Bagehot, &c. Says he has been

on this run 3 years and that I am the first American he ever met who has read Bagehot or knows how he is governed.

The day was quite uneventful save that we saw a school of porpoises, and many flying fish—much smaller than those seen at Catalina. Of course the great event of the day as well as of the voyage was my telegram from home.

Put back watch 8 min. Total 77—Last night the full moon was straight over our heads.

---

### WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 11, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 81, 2 P. M. 84. Run 301 mi.—Lat.  $5^{\circ} 5'$  N. Longitude  $140^{\circ} 19'$  W. Put back watch 8 min. Total 85 Min. Nothing much today except playing off some games and a school of small porpoises. Alabaster grows on me—an exceedingly agreeable and kind man—also winner of many of the sports. Dyche tried to get off a message to his wife, but failed. Saw the Southern Cross this evening as well as the false cross. Also Canopus, which the Captain said, according to Alabaster, is one million times larger than the sun, and is the greatest thing in the Universe.

---

### THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1914

Run 298 mi. Lat.  $0. 35'$  N. Long.  $142^{\circ} 24'$  W. Temperature 6.30 A. M. 81—2.30 84°. Crossed the equator at 2.50 P. M. Temperature in coolest place on deck  $83^{\circ}$ —In sun  $98^{\circ}$ . Alabaster took kodak of bunch of us as we crossed the line—also of Dyche driving ball and me as caddy—Capt. tells me that Asiatics are kept out of New Zealand & Australia by the literary test, i.e. the ability to read and write any European language which the inspectors may name—By letting one or two important ones in occasionally everybody is satisfied. Put watch back 8 minutes. Total 93 min. The day is perfect and the sea inconceivably smooth and a beautiful purple blue—Dyche has developed into a good quoit player, and since doing so has stayed awake more. Notwithstanding the tem-



perature it is perfectly comfortable on the windward side of the ship.

Mr. Cameron, who has taken this trip six times, at different seasons of the year, says that every time it was as smooth as this. The sun was directly over our heads today. This morning saw a ship—at midnight last night passed a ship of this line—Rather, met it.

---

#### FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1914

Temperature 9 A. M. 83°, 2.30 P. M. 87°—8 P. M. 86. Run 320 mi. Lat. 4° 19' S. Long. 144° 31' W. Put watch back 8 min. Total 101. Slept well last night in Alabasters room. Ours on starboard side and very hot, as we do not get the trade winds. It is a wonderful voyage. No sea—air soft—Sun shines—Water deep blue. Stars bright, and so we sail on and on. I begin to understand the effect of the islands of the South Sea—but I want none. Mr. Sedgwick showed us this evening the Magellan Cloud—a piece broken off the Milky Way and so called because it is directly overhead at Magellan Straits. The Milky Way extends from the horizon northwest of us to about 30 degrees beyond the Zenith. The winds have shifted to the Southeast.

---

#### SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 83—12.50 P. M. 88—11 P. M. 82. Run 294 miles. Lat. 8° 56' S. Long. 146° 10' W. Put watch back 7 min. Total 108 Minutes. This has been a beastly day—Far the worst yet, because there was no wind until about the middle of the afternoon. It also rained two or three times—The sea was like a millpond—I did not suppose it possible—There is nothing to add to the extreme discomfort. At 5.45 P. M. Dyche called me out to see the most perfect rainbow I ever saw—It is an exact half circle—Extends from water to water—Has all the primary colors, which are of equal strength all the way around, and from each end the colors are reflected in the waters well towards the ship—The sea today has

literally been like a millpond. Alabaster got two prizes from being first in two series of games.

---

### SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 15, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 79—1 P. M. 86. Run 305 miles. Lat.  $13^{\circ} 44'$  S. Long.  $147^{\circ} 53'$  W. Put watch back 6 min. Total 114 min. We are as far south now as Lima, Peru, and the center of Madagascar. We survived the awful heat of yesterday and today we have a fresh wind which makes life endurable—the Chief Engineer said that yesterday it was 102 in his room and that the temperature of the water below the surface 12' was 82 and that it never got above 84—That yesterday was as hot as he had ever seen here.

The air was saturated with moisture from frequent showers. I take all my temperatures outside the porthole of my room. For a week they have been serving us with ice cream at 11 A. M. About 3 P. M. sailed by some of the Tuamotu Archipelago—They are nothing but atolls, with the surf breaking about them and palm trees waving on them.

---

### MONDAY, FEBRUARY 16, 1914

Tahiti. Lat. about  $13^{\circ} 0'$  S. Long.  $149^{\circ} 0'$  W. Arrived Papeete 8.30 A. M. Harbor is a coral reef with one small opening, on which beautiful surf is breaking all the time—The shore is a curved beach and a little level land behind which the mountains rise 8000 ft. and are green to their tops—Walked around town during the morning. Alabaster took photographs and got some fine ones—At noon it was very hot—In the afternoon motored (took Trend along) to Point Venus where there is a lighthouse and a monument to commemorate the taking of the transit of Venus in 1769 by a party under Cook's command—on the way out stopped at a natives house where we got coconut milk to drink, and bananas. Alabaster took a lot of fine pictures. On our return we went through the town and east of it, where we found Vail and wife and Foye and wife,

with a broken down machine, and brought the ladies back—Dined at the Cafe Bellevue which is apparently maintained by the officers of an antiquated French Man of War—Bought a paddle used by the ancient Tahitians carved—Also a piece of red and white cotton cloth, much used by the native women as a dress and by the men as trousers. It covers the women and men both from the hips down—They both generally wear something else around their body, though not always—The women a loose cloth wrapped around their shoulders and trunk, and the men a thin undershirt. They are all, the men and women, the plumpest people I ever saw—Though not exactly fat—Chiefly a rich brown color, and both men and women are usually large—Considerably larger than the white derelicts floating around here—The Caucasian race apparently breaks down in this environment.

They grow all kinds of tropical fruits here—I am told more than any other place in the world—their chief export is copra—or dried cocoanut—The soil appears fertile and they apparently have ample rainfall. Alabaster is a joy as a traveling companion. Our run up to our arrival was 249 miles—Put *forward* watch 7 minutes—Net change 117 minutes. Dyche bought a straw hat, the wearing of which made the native roar with laughter—I concluded that it is usually worn by special castes, not of a high order—A passenger had Suite C & D from S. F. to Tahiti—and I bought it beyond—We have two large rooms and a bath room—I have a bedstead—We like the rooms much.

---

#### TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 17, 1914

Shipped paddle to Ned by Wells Fargo Ex. Alabaster and I visited the market and he took a picture, and we breakfasted at Cafe Bellevue. At 8 A. M. sailed—Passed the Island of Morea—just opposite Tahiti—a remarkable series of peaks of various shapes, green to the very top—Mostly from trees. Like Tahiti there is flat ground around the edge, on which the natives live, and where they cultivate the soil—and also up the sides of the

mountain. Morea is said to be the most beautiful island in the South Seas.

Temperature 8 A. M. 79, 1 P. M. 82 (Inside the cabin). Run 47 mi. Lat.  $17^{\circ} 50'$  S. Long.  $150^{\circ} 19'$  W. Last night had fine sleep in our new quarters. The wind has changed to the Northwest. The Captain says that owing to the ships foul bottom our efficiency is decreased 6% and is constantly decreasing.

---

#### WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 18, 1914

Temperature 9 A. M.  $80^{\circ}$ . Run 298 miles. Lat.  $19^{\circ} 40'$  S. Long.  $155^{\circ} 11'$  W. Put watch back 21 minutes—net loss 138 minutes. This evening the Kanakas from Rarotonga sang and danced—Their chorus singing was fine. The men in dancing use the abdominal muscles as do the Egyptian dancing girls, but in the same suggestive way.

I learn that all South Sea Islanders are popularly called Kanakas. It is not limited to Sandwich Islanders, as I had supposed.

---

#### THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 19, 1914

Rorotonga. Lat. about  $21^{\circ}$  S. Long.  $159^{\circ} 30'$  W. Run 275. Temp. 7.30 A. M.  $80^{\circ}$ , 11 P. M.  $81^{\circ}$ . Put watch back 17 min.—Total 155 Min. Arrived at Avarua in Island of Rarotonga 10 A. M. No harbor—so anchored—on shore is wreck of a bark, blown there from its anchorage Dec. 21, 1913. Saw the island upon going on deck about 8 A. M. It is approximately 4 miles by 8—Like the other volcanic South Sea islands it is composed of the tops of a range of volcanic mountains—The mountains are serrated and sharp and look as if their base had sunk into the ocean leaving only the topmost peaks sticking out. From the edge of the salt water to the uttermost tops of the peaks, the land is covered with trees and grass. It is a jungle, save that all the trees are fruit bearing, and are said to have been planted—There are many streams from the mountains, particularly in Tahiti. As soon as we dropped our anchor a queer looking tug,

with a boiler and stack like a cookstove and stove pipe, came steaming out towing 4 barges, loaded with bananas *crated*, the first I ever saw crated. The Rarotonga bananas taste very like Jamaica bananas, but the Tahiti banana has a delicious flavor, finer than I ever tasted in any other banana—I am told that the natives of Rarotonga prosper through raising bananas, but those of Tahiti make no money out of them save what they sell to passing ships—They cannot ship them to the markets through the heated regions which they must pass. We immediately landed in a surfboat towed by a gasoline launch of antiquated and decadent appearance—as soon as we got on shore Alabaster took a picture of the main street and I hired a native with a rat of a horse and a good surrey to take us around the island. The surrey was made in San Francisco, or at least sold there. Nearly all the natives have similar surreys and I presume were bought there. Our drivers name was John Pirongo, and he turned out to be a Prince being the son of the last native King, who is still living, is named Tinomana Pirongo and owns 300 acres of land. The son owns 50. We at once started out for our drive and while Alabaster was taking a picture of the church I learned that they made mats at the mission house—So we drove up there. It is one of the most beautiful spots I ever saw—Backed up against the foot of the mountain it has beautiful grounds in front, a school-house, two barracklike buildings for the students, who are married people, and the best house in town for the missionary, and a fine house—The missionary business in the South Sea Islands seems to be the best business there is. In looking for a mat I broke up the mens school and they all came out on the terrace where Alabaster took their picture—I bought two little boxes from the woman who made them (her name is on one) and a mat from another woman who made it—also a fan on which is cut the name of a man and woman—Presumably the makers—Kuhn of Avarua told us that we were lucky to get the mat as they were rarely made now, and not sold—He said the fans came from Savage Islands, part of the Cook Islands Group—Dyche also bought a fan, which he lost within the next

half hour, but we found it again. We drove along a very good road and presently A. took our pictures, including the Prince, standing under the roots of an awa tree—this tree drops its roots about 20 feet from the ground. Tens of thousands of small roots, tender and yellow at the end. We drove along through several small villages and came to one where several of the natives were in the street. We rounded them up and proceeded to photograph them—which they seemed anxious to have done. Others came on the run to be included, bringing their naked babies. It gave them great satisfaction to be photographed, and they stood up proudly. They are a fat lot. A. took the picture on a house porch of three mat weavers and a naked baby. There are a great many little cemeteries all along the road. The bodies are buried in a concrete tomb about 5' x 10' and 2' high—the top curves over—In a few years the jungle grows over them—This may account for the fact that in many cases the tombs are in the door yards and, in a few cases, under a leanto to the house. Our Prince climbed a tree and got us some cocoanuts to drink—this and some bananas constituted our lunch—When we reached his house we changed horses and came on. Arriving in Avarua we had our mats rolled up and sent them by Parcels Post, also sent our letters—While driving I noticed some bright colored patched spreads—Kuhn said they were called Tivivi, that none could be had in the stores but that every native house had one. So A., the Prince and I drove back along the road and I got one for 4£, after refusing to pay 6£ for one—I bought it of the women who made it—It took 4 of them 2 months—Men do the negotiating but only after consulting with the women, and apparently no sale is made without their consent. A. and I walked up a beautiful little valley back of the town and came upon a lot of boys in a swimming hole—A beautiful little girl asked us if we took pictures—We told her yes. She followed us and said she would like to have her picture taken—She took hold the hand of a little girl whose last name is Greve and asked A. to take both, which A. did. With some hesitation she asked A. if he would send her a picture, because her mother

would like it. Her name is Mamie Reed and she is the daughter of the fruit inspector—Both A. and I would have liked to take her home with us. A. and I had supper at the Grand Eastern Pacific Hotel—cold tongue, cold ham, bread and butter and excellent tea—We went on board the ship at 7 P. M. Had a fine day—A. said it was the best day he had ever had.

There is a marked contrast between the natives of this island and Tahiti—they are much more prosperous here—Live in European or American houses made out of concrete or lumber, with all roofs of sheet iron—Saw only one native house occupied—The natives are much better dressed here, and all seemingly have horses, wagons and surreys or carts. Not a drop of liquor can be bought on the island—At Tahiti anyone can buy all the worst liquors he wants—75% of the Tahitians are said to have Syphilis, and practically all are without morals—over 1/3 of the population is Chinese—I did not see a Chinaman on Rorotunga—this island is ruled by New Zealand, having been turned over to it by the British Gov't about 5 years ago—Tahiti is ruled by France. I was weighed at the dock—178 pounds in my light Spanish linen suit—Both in Rarotonga and Tahiti they seem to have water piped for all the houses on the island—this is easy from the many streams coming down the mountains.

---

#### FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 20, 1914

Temp. 8 A. M. 78, 1 P. M. 78, 10 P. M. 78. Run 195 mi. Lat. 23° 28' S. Long. 162° 15' W. Put watch 25 Min. back. Net 180 Min. Mr. Cameron says that within the past five years the commerce between Australasia and the Pacific Coast of the U. S. has grown several hundred per cent and that it will grow enormously as the U. S. has much greater buying power than Great Britain, and the freight to it is much less. Today is considerably cooler, and the air bracing. It is very comfortable in the stateroom—There are white caps on the ocean. I never before knew a temperature of 78° to be so cool and comfortable.

Run

## SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 21, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 76 +, 1 P. M. 77, 8 P. M. 75. Run 295 miles. Lat.  $27^{\circ} 2' S.$  Long.  $166^{\circ} 0' W.$  Put watch back 38 min. Total net 218 min. Fine weather—Played game of deck quoits in the tournament, with Cameron as partner, and won; beating Clarkson and Trend, the Champions—Played another game of deck billiards and won—making the second won in the series. We now spend much time in the smoke room discussing Economic and political questions—Stevenson has good ideas, as does Trend. The Captain has a clear and logical mind and is widely read, but of course has had no practical experience—All the passengers have been over a good part of the world.

---

## SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 22, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 74, 1 P. M. 74, 7 P. M. 73. Run 290 miles. Latitude  $30^{\circ} 2' S.$ , Longitude  $169^{\circ} 54' W.$  Put watch back 29 min. Total 247 min. Quite a stiff breeze this morning—Roughest yet—Windows on windward side closed, with result that for the first time we get the horrible ship smell. The officers and stewards this morning doffed their white suits, as did all the passengers—Sat up until midnight last night and the rough sea awoke me at 4, after which I did not sleep, so I am not eating glass today. Sea rougher today than any day—Quite a number feel uncomfortable—The Capt. and Stevenson agree that P. & O. boats have very bad rooms, poor food and employes are insufferable. Put on my brown suit today.

---

## MONDAY, FEBRUARY 23, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 72—1 P. M. 72—12 P. M. 71. Run 287 mi. Lat.  $33^{\circ} 47' S.$  Long.  $173^{\circ} 56' W.$  Put back watch 15 min.—Total 262 min. Fine day, but fresh—not so rough as yesterday, and everybody seems all right—Games are going again at full speed. Since leaving Rarotongo Alabaster has been printing his pictures, and they are coming out fine. Put on today my grey suit with Norfolk Coat.



---

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 24, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 68, 6 P. M. 68. Run 297 miles. Latitude  $37^{\circ} 17' S$ . Long.  $178^{\circ} 14' W$ . Put watch back 15 min. Total 277 min. We are now at 5.30 P. M. having the worst storm of the voyage, but the ship is very steady. Trend says that the great Australian adjective is "bloody." Stevenson says that missionaries have a bad effect on the heathen, but that they open up the country. He seems to have been in all parts of the world. Alabaster worked on his pictures most of the afternoon—they are coming out finely.

---

## WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 25, 1914

Skipped today—that is, had no Wednesday. Crossed the 180th meridian last evening.

---

## THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 26, 1914

Temp. 7.30 A. M. 64—12.30 P. M. 62—6.30 P. M. 56. Run 273 miles—163 miles remaining. Latitude  $40^{\circ} 19' S$ . Longitude  $177^{\circ} 24' E$ . Fine fresh breeze with squalls. Saw an albatross—Mr. Walker says that they are never north of the Equator, nor often north of the forties. Beautiful bird—white body and white underside of wings—upper side slate color. Put back watch 15 min.—Total 292.

---

## FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 27, 1914

Wellington. Lat.  $41^{\circ} 21' S$ . Long.  $168^{\circ} 20' E$ . Temp. 5.30 A. M. 56. Put back watch 5 min.—Total 300 min. Passed through heads Wellington Harbor 5.30 A. M. Fresh breeze. Anchored in Bay. Docked about 8.10 A. M. Wellington Harbor landlocked and good. Wellington reminds me of Duluth, only hills steeper, and not so much flat land, save what has been made—Cabled home.—Made drft. through Union Bank of Australia. Got ticket Bluff to Melbourne for S. S. Manuka leaving Bluff Mch. 16. Bot for 10£ ticket good anywhere on R. Rd. for 7 weeks.

Dined at kiosk near Botanical Gardens. All women beastly homely, as usual in English country. Men not so bad—Wellington is very English. We are at Grand Hotel—a genuinely bad English Hotel—although food is not bad. This evening went to the Opera House, where Aladdin is playing—The playing was not good—The players all ranted and the women had very hard metallic voices. The jokes were right from the shoulder and very broad, e.g. a girl asked a woman what a co-respondent was; the answer was, the wrong man in the right place. The audience liked it much. In the dress circle, where we were, the majority were in evening clothes. I was told that this was the best theatre in the city, and that the play was fully up to the average. The audience was quite representative—In short, the play and the players and the audience were all extremely mediocre, and the parts that pleased them were of the same character.

---

#### SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1914

This morning bought three fine traveling rugs or blankets—the best I ever saw—one of the things for which New Zealand is famous. Fixed out Alabaster with funds. This afternoon took a car and got Trend, and with Dyche and Alabaster rode all over the city—Met about 2000 soldiers marching, most of them boys—all with naked knees. This city could well be called the City of the Naked Knee, there are so many of them. Soldiers looked well and able bodied—much better than the English soldiers. Went out to Lyall Bay and Island Bay where we saw some magnificent breakers and surf. Came back through Happy Valley where we saw several ranches or runs—The grass is fairly good but soil is very poor—Looks to me like poor soil with plenty of rain and good climate. Cattle and sheep look well. Took Trend back to S. S. Tahiti, on which he sailed at 5 P. M. He is a fine fellow and I am glad to have met him. After driving all through the city I did not see a single house, except the Governor Generals, that would cost in Duluth over \$5000. They are practically all wooden—worth from \$1000 to \$2000.

This place has a population somewhat larger than Duluth, —Is the Capital of the Dominion and apparently does a little commerce. Its other industries are the manufacture of woolen goods at Petone, nine miles away, and slaughtering and freezing sheep. The houses are evidence that everybody is equal—The law forbids anyone, save a professional man, to work more than 8 hours per day and fines them if they do. Am told that all the big things like railroads, coal mines, and everything but the banks are run by the Govt. That when a man gets a job he is in for life as he is protected by civil service and when he has worked 30 years he gets a pension. Boys begin at 12 and 14. Result is they dont work hard—and their example affects all others—Stores not allowed to keep open over 8 hrs. per day, and from that is taken a half holiday, either Saturday or Sunday. Never saw a place with so many golf links, tennis courts, bowling greens, cricket grounds, and other play grounds. The main object of all seems to be to play—Work is a by product—This desire to play probably makes the people satisfied with their paternalistic government—The city has no slums—It has very cheap houses in places, but they are clean—the population is wholly English save as it is mixed with Maori—Saw two negroes and one Chinaman, but not a single foreigner—This common blood and common desires makes possible their paternal government.

---

#### SUNDAY, MARCH 1, 1914

Went by rail to Upper Hutt—no Sunday trains elsewhere—these apparently run to take the people to the golf links—Village is 21 miles away and the dearest I ever saw—Houses very cheap—wooden and all covered with tin roofs, as are all I have seen thus far, except a few tile roofs—There is an enormous opening for an architect—Never saw such poor architecture, even in San Francisco before the fire. The street cars apparently do not run until about 2 P. M. The soil clear to Upper Hutt is poor—even the river bottom is all gravel. Visited the Museum—It is small but very fine—It has fine collection

of Maori carvings, feather capes and blankets called Kivi, which are very scarce and cost from £30 to £50—also fair of baskets called            and mats—The narrow braids of one size are best—also N. Z. birds, &c. Fine example of Maori House. Visited Botanic Gardens. Heard some men talking in hotel lounge—one of them evidently a member of Parliament. He was telling of a bill some one had introduced providing that when a man could not get work he should draw £3 a week from the public treasury.

---

### MONDAY, MARCH 2, 1914

At 9.10 P. M. last night left Wellington for Rotorua—Had a compartment with 4 berths in it, across the car—as narrow as a ships berth, with a blanket laid on the leather cushion, then a sheet—each ones towel hung in his berth—The wash room was a little dirty closet with two wash bowls, but two full sized men could hardly wash in it at the same time—I tried to buy the 4th berth but they would not sell it, even though I offered to buy a R. Rd. ticket—They said some one must go along. Woke up at about Ohakune—Somewhere along there a little toy dining car was put on, corresponding exactly with the train—Had a good breakfast for two shillings. Many cars in the train have spittoons—They consist of holes in the floor with a brass top like the top of our spittoons. The towns are very cheap and dead looking. Houses seemingly costing a few hundred dollars only—At Te Kinti we stopped an hour and a half to repair the engine—Got some very good pears here—this is the first town we have seen with any life in it—a new town started, 5 or 6 years ago, when the railroad was built—Looks like one of our new Western towns except that the people have more time to do things in—They were putting down a tar macadam, and the way they worked, or didnt work, would amuse even an I. W. W. The soil here looks a trifle better—It is what they call a pumice soil—a volcanic partially decayed cinders—really a fine sort of gravel, very like our decomposed granite. Do not see how it could hold water at all. Had the same soil all day, except a

little around Frankton Junction and Hamilton, where it was somewhat better—but we soon passed out of that—at Hamilton the Govt. has an experimental agricultural school. We had the same poor soil clear to Rotorua—The country is hilly and mountainous, and grows ferns and a bush called the Ti-trees, which they say grows on poor soil. It is practically the only thing growing, save where there are trees or bush as they call it. They all admit soil is poor but say it will grow fruit well. Great many sheep—with plenty of rain and the warm climate which they have I would think it would grow *some* grass, and will make a grazing country. But nothing else. The alfalfa and clover we saw today were a joke—But the sheep and cattle looked fine—During the night a man got on the train and occupied the 4th berth in our compartment. He turned out to be a Mr. E. W. Allison, of Auckland, and a very pleasant gentleman, a native New Zealander—was for a long time on the Conciliation Board—Says that scheme works only so long as it grants the demands of the laboring men. When it does not, they defy the law. Believes in graduated tax, but when I asked him if in a country where every one had a vote the tax would not be so graduated as to confiscate eventually the property of the well to do, he admitted it—Said their government is so paternal that it stifles efficiency and industry—Said that even if their plan of govt. worked, it would not in a large country engaged in diverse interests—In N. Z. the country is small, population sparse and all agricultural or pastoral and people all of the same blood and have same tastes. Says it would destroy mfg. business if they had it to amount to anything here. Says Railroad is constructed into localities where it dont pay, to get votes—The old govt. was in power for 20 years and went out about one year ago. In its R. Rd. accounting it showed about 4% earnings, enough to take care of its interest chges., but it made wholly insufficient allowance for depreciation. The present Govt. is more business like. The party issue on which the new Govt. came in was fee or lease—the old Govt. wanted all the people to be tenants and the Govt. the landlord—the

present Govt. wanted the people to own their land—The policy of the Govt. is evident from the appearance of the farms—they look like our Indian farms. A. says that there is a tendency upon the part of the Govt. to go into all business. When any dispute arises they nationalize it—Says good dairy lands worth from £30 to £70 and 80, good sheep lands £20 to £40—though sheep land can be bought for £5 to £10—other passengers on this train gave substantially same figures.

---

### TUESDAY, MARCH 3, 1914

Arrived Rotorua about 6 last evening—Went to Grand Hotel, which we like much—Town reminds me of a place in our irrigated districts.—A Mr. Stetson, from California is at our table. Last evening we went to a show given by the Maoris—They sang, gave some of their war dances and other dances—a song in which they imitated the rowing of a canoe was fine—They dressed largely in native costume. Through Cooks we hired George Tremayne and his car. Went out to the five lakes—Lake Rotokauau [?] is down in a hole surrounded by high banks and is pretty—near there is Tikitere—It has mud volcanoes and boiling springs, with the usual names, except one, which is Hades, Ladies Entrance—The Maoris dress their boys here and we saw hair on edge of a hot pool. Next we came to Lake Rotoiti, a beautiful lake, equal to many Swiss lakes, with high banks, on the shores of which we ate a good lunch from the Hotel and gave what was left to a Maori woman whose picture we took. We went on and took a picture of our car, covered with school children. We then went on to Kiplings Tree, under which we had our picture taken. It is so called because he ate his lunch under it and wrote a poem under it about a Brook. It is a Tawa tree, said to be the largest in N. Z. I paced 30' around it, close up—It has a bark like our Beech trees, and this one branches widely, though generally they grow straight up. Near here is Hongis track. He was a Chief who came some 500 miles from the ocean to attack the Maoris at Rotorua,

and he cut a track from lake to lake to haul his war canoes through—He hung on this Tawa tree the two guides from Rotorua, saying that if they would be treacherous to their own tribe, they would be to him. We went to Rotochu, turned back and visited the Maori village of Tapuwacharuru, on the east end of Lake Rotoiti—This is an actual village and no show place. Here we took the picture of the Rangitira (Mayor) of the village, name Marakai, the potato house, (warehouse) and a cabin, and the meeting house. About 12 miles from Rotorua, at a Maori house and tea house—Here Alabaster took a number of pictures of a Maori bride and her mother, some in native costume. The Maori woman running the tea house is married to an Englishman, who has charge of the change station of the Coach Co. She had an ancient battle ax of wood, a Kotiate or broad wooden mere axe of great antiquity. She showed it to Dyche and we tried to buy it, but she said she would not sell it for anything—That it had belonged to her great-great-grandfather—George says that it would be useless to try to get it.

We talked in a desultory way about buying it for an hour, when she saw around Dyche's neck his large white silk handkerchief. She pulled the ends out of his vest and then untied it and shook it out with an exclamation of satisfaction. She wanted it—offered mats for it, but they were in Rorotunga—Dyche offered it for the battle axe—she would not agree. After a long talk she said she had been offered £5 for it. I told Dyche to make it 6, which he did and also offered the silk handkerchief. He proceeded to slowly count out the sovereigns on the window sill. She was washing dishes, and from time to time she turned and looked at them, each time longer. When he added the silk handkerchief she exclaimed "It is gone" in almost a shriek. Dyche started for the next room to get it, when she ran ahead and took it, kissed it and with tears in her eyes, handed it to Dyche, exclaiming it is gone it is gone. This morning we visited Ohihimutu, which has the largest meeting house in N. Z., where I bought a woman's straw dress, a Piu Piu or Pihe Pihe. The Maori woman from whom Dyche bought the kotiate or wooden

battle axe, is married to John Watt. The eye in the handle is a shell fish called Oheroa. The wood is called Manuka by the natives. The knife is a wooden mere or kotiate.

---

### WEDNESDAY, MARCH 4, 1914

At six o'clock this morning we started with Tremayne and his car for Lake Taupo. Stopped at Waimanju Geyser, not now geysering, but once going to 1500 feet. Fine view here, and a pool as green as the greenest thing I ever saw. Saw all around the effects of the volcanic explosion. Next saw a mud geyser and got breakfast at Waiotapu Hotel. Good one. Drove on to Lake Taupo and got luncheon at the Spa, in an old Maori meeting house, with the usual obscene carvings—a beautiful spot. Was surprised at the fine growth of the Rhododendrons, right in the sun. On the way here stopped to look at the Huka Falls and Rapids in the Waikoto River. Fine. After lunch stopped at Rickets to get some curios but got none. Went back to Wairakei and visited geysers with an abominable guide. Fine. But not properly cared for and dangerous. Returned to Rotorua about 10 P. M., getting dinner at Waiotapu Hotel, where met Sedgwick of the ships passengers. He says the landlord, a New Zealander, denounces the country and its methods. The laboring man runs it and no one can do anything in it—Americans the only capable people he sees and anxious to go there. Geo. Tremayne says that as soon as a business is good the Government nationalizes it, that is, takes it over. Says that the reason this is a little country of little people is that they have nothing but little things to think about. Says railroads are built where the Govt. officials have acquired land. This has been done dozens of times—a road is now building into Lake Taupo, where it will never pay (which seems quite probable) but it passes the saw mill of the Prime Minister and another Government official. Tremayne says that in Rotorua a chauffeur can get £4 per week, during the season, but in Sydney £2, 10 shillings.



## THURSDAY, MARCH 5, 1914

This morning bought of S. Dannefard, Araua St., Rotorua, a Maori feather cloak for £25. He says it is a very old cloak of a chief and worn only on State occasions. The finest of its kind he had ever seen. That the feathers are as follows: Bottom feathers, Tui or Parson bird—next, which are red, Kakao-Rura—next, reddish, Kaka—the border, the white are the breast of pigeon—the dark, Tui—the green Parquette—He had a white mat with black fringe and strips of flax, called Korowan, very large, for £20. I liked it much. At 9.30 A. M. left for Auckland. Train again wretched. Ride hot and dusty but grew cooler as we approached Auckland. Same worthless, or nearly worthless pumice soil, until we got within 20 miles of Auckland, when it improved. Also somewhat better at Hamilton. At Rotorua mailed Ned the Maori womans straw dress (Pihe Pihe). We reached Auckland 5 P. M. At Grand Hotel. Very fine. Walking on Queen St., principal street in A. saw some peaches in a window of P. Kirby & Co., 332 Queen St. He bought last year a lot of Wenatchee apples, which were being sold by a Mr. Allen, “who was living at the Grand like a lord.” Some he paid a shilling a box for and some two shillings. He made more money out of these than any fruit he handled that year. I saw a box—They were Jonathans—Sold at auction.

## FRIDAY, MARCH 6, 1914

This morning rode around Auckland in a car. To top of Lone Tree Hill, through residence section. City is beautifully located and far superior to Wellington—much better buildings and houses. The latter do not have the deadly cheap monotony of Wellington. Mr. E. W. Allison, our sleeping car companion and head of the Devenport Ferry Co. took us across to Devenport by auto to Takapura, of which place he is Mayor. He took us to his house and gave us tea and black and white Scotch whiskey. He has beautiful grounds but his house could not have cost over \$5,000, and the furniture in it over \$3,000.

His wife was attending a neighbors confinement. He apparently had one servant, and I think the car was hired. I mention this because he is reputed to be one of the richest and most influential men in New Zealand. He thinks their railroad service all right, though, on my suggestion admitted that competition would give better service. I suggested that our theory of Railroad transportation was to give equal service to all under equal conditions. He says theirs is entirely different, and that is solely to develop the country. For example, phosphates are carried very cheaply, lime is free. He thinks a rate of 11 shillings a ton of coal, on a 400 mile haul of coal, is very reasonable. It seems to me that this making of rates to develop the country would be subject to as great abuse as Roosevelts different treatment of good and bad corporations. A. admits that it is sometimes abused. Says that it has been done in the case of the North and South Islands. The latter has the most miles of railroad, and the former considerably the most earnings. Says that his Ferry Co. carries a family, i.e. all under 21, for 5£ a year, which in case of a husband and wife and an average family would be less than a farthing a trip, the cheapest transportation in the world. The distance is about 2 miles. I told him that it seemed to me that New Zealand was a good place for a man who wanted to make a living, *and nothing else*. He replied, you have summarized the situation exactly, in a few words. He said the great need of the country is capital and efficient labor—That the former govt. scared capital out, but the present government will treat it much fairer. Labor is trying to run the country, but the farmers wont let them—In a recent strike of the dock workers 1000 farmers came in and took possession of the docks where they found dynamite and all kinds of explosives—They broke the heads of those who called them scabs. I bought of McKay, seedsman on Queen St. 5 kinds of seeds, which he is to send me in April when he gets fresh ones. They are Tree Fern, Rata, which as a vine surrounds and destroys a tree and itself becomes a tree and has beautiful scarlet flowers in about Christmas—Pohutukawa—Mt. Cook Lily, and two others which McKay

said were the best of all, but did not get their names. Left at 9.10 P. M. for Taumanarui. Same wretched little sleepers—4 in a compartment, sleep across the car on the narrow seats, which are about 2 ft. apart, and in this 2 ft. strip each one undresses in the presence of the others. The only curtain is one about 2 ft. long at the head.

June 29, '14. Seed rec'd from Gilbert J. MacKay, 106 Queen St., Auckland. Scarlet Kowkai—Probably Sophora. White Kowkai—*Chanthus Puniceus Albus*—Glory Pea or Glory Vine. Yellow Kowkai—*Sophora Tetraptera*. N. Z. Mountain Palm—*Cordylire Indivisa*. N. Z. Puka. Rata—*Metrosiderus Robusta*—a vine which surrounds a tree and becomes a tree and has beautiful scarlet flowers about Xmas. N. Z. Scarlet Flax. N. Z. Pohutukawa—*Metrosiderus Tomentosa*.

---

#### SATURDAY, MARCH 7, 1914

Arrived at Taumarunui 4.15 A. M., and the porter of the Meredith House failed to meet us as he had been wired, so we had to find the hotel and carry our baggage to it. At 7 A. M. we started down the Wanganui River in a gasoline steel launch about 60 ft. long and 8' beam with flat bottom and propeller lifted up into the stern. We scraped the bottom many times and were stuck twice for a few minutes. Fortunately the stones were all smooth and so no damage was done. Perhaps the boat has ironed out the river bottom. The government is putting in a good many wing dams made by stakes filled with stone covered by a netting of wire. The only use of the river is that by the boats we came down on twice a week. Had 37 passengers, all tourists but two. Looks like a waste of public money at present. Lunched at House Boat, arrived at Pipiriki 7.15 P. M. at Pipiriki House—Good. River runs swiftly between 2 banks, very steep, from 50 to 500 ft. high. Covered with vegetation, from top to waters edge. Very beautiful but the same the entire distance. Am told river sometimes rises 60 ft. Very cold morning and evening. Hotel very cold.

## SUNDAY, MARCH 8, 1914

Rested and wrote. Much warmer today. A. took a few pictures and I got some more pronunciation Post card for Post card. Already had Like for Lake, Lidy for Lady, Plound for Pond. Have heard in New Zealand more of the so called Yankee drawl than I have heard in all the balance of my life. Sometimes I cannot understand them—But they are very English. A man on the boat told us that Allison was the most prominent man in the North Island, and largely instrumental in overthrowing the former Government—That they were all put out because he would not go back to Parliament, but he told us his health prevented. I asked a man, who said he was a laboring man, a coach driver, how the minimum wage law worked. He said very badly, as it gave the good worker only the same pay as the poor worker. To the same question, an electrical engineer who has charge of the maintenance of the Govt. telegraphs, said the law was rotten—That it destroyed all ambition and resulted in inefficiency and excessive cost. He denounced it strongly—Said he got around it by having two classes of men, one the permanent list and one the temporary. He put on the temporary list all the men “who had the Government stroke.” The men who “fell from the top of the pole when the clock struck twelve.” Said before they had the civil service law he had to take the men the politicians sent him—He got rid of them by giving them a job in the jungle, where a few days was enough. The men in the city now out of work do not really want to work. They are looking for easy jobs, much pay, little work. Says the men from the South Island are three times as efficient as those from the North Island. Thinks because they come from a colder country. I asked the coach driver why the dairymen and sheepmen could not get enough men, and in the cities men out of work were demanding it from the municipalities. He said they really did not wish to work at all—If they were offered real work at good wages they would not take it. An Australian lady at the hotel says womans suffrage is a bad thing as it puts the

power in the hands of the labor people and those seeking to destroy all government—That these men whipped their women and made them vote as they wished, while many other women did not vote, thus giving them the power of government, which power they use to destroy all government.

### MONDAY, MARCH 9, 1914

Called at 4.30 A. M. Left for down river at 5.40. Scenery below Pipiriki not of much consequence. At Junction near Wanganui took train for Wellington. Entire train service wretched. Many had no seats. Cars filthy, dining car bad. Passed through poor land all day. The best I saw had about 1' to 1½' of soil, save possibly a little garden land in a drained swamp. I was told that the best land was around Stratford, where it supported a beast per acre and is worth £80 per acre. Sheep land, I was told by a man who got off at Marton is worth £8 to £12—That the land around Marton is not the best, though considered 1st class and worth £30 per acre. Soil not over 1' with gravel subsoil. 26000 acres near Taupo is now being cut up by the state and offered at £2-10—a great bargain. Pumice soil. I think it nearly worthless. Practically all the land in the North Island is in grass and George Tremayne said it was nearly all pumice soil. Got acquainted with a mining engineer named R. E. Clouston of Nelson, was assistant to Phil Foster at Reefton—Says hill land near there (Palmerston) is worth 10/ per acre and costs £2-10 to put into grass. Better land around there is worth £50 to £60 for dairy—some garden land £100. Have had a great boom in land—Thinks it too high and that it will not earn an adequate return on its cost. Has a friend at Nelson who paid £1400 for a 40 year lease of 10 acre 10 year old apple orchard. Rent £5 annually per acre. Cant make a cent—glad to sell out at cost—New Zealand sent 50000 boxes to England last year. Did not keep. Made nothing out of them. Minimum wage is bad thing—Destroys efficiency of men and brings good men down to level of poor men.

Old age pension goes to those who were objects of charity, but now they use it for booze—The State requires minimum wages from farmers and all—except the State. They pay less—They pay 7½s, and his Co. pays 10/ for same labor. Law requires it, though minimum wage differs for different occupations—Some years ago the State spent a great deal of money on a coal property. Erected buildings before they drilled. Sold coal below cost and in 2 or 3 years mine will be exhausted. State is now planting 50000 acres North of Auckland into apples, Cox Golden and Jonathans. They intend to carry it 5 yrs., cut it up into 10 acre tracts and sell. I predict it will fail. Says can get no capital to invest in the country and no people to come. I saw in a paper that population had increased 116,000 in 12 years. He says this is a good country to leave because of its bad laws. Pity, he says, because it is a nice little country.

---

#### TUESDAY, MARCH 10, 1914

Got cablegram from home saying they were all well there and at Evanston. This afforded great joy. Got reservation on S. S. Van Cloon from Sydney to Batavia April 15th. Did many errands and sailed 8 P. M. on S. S. Maori for Port Lyttleton, a fine turbine ship of 21 knots. This is a privately owned corporation and demonstrates the great efficiency of such a corporation compared with the State. If one should use this line of boats and then the railroads they could not get a better demonstration of the failure of public ownership. I leave the North Island convinced that it is fit only to grow grass and that its people are greatly handicapped by their laws which are hostile to the reward of labor and the accumulation of savings. Riding a thousand miles I have seen only one farm house as good as my superintendents and that is owned by a Maori—The houses for my laborers are fully as good as the best farm houses.

---

#### WEDNESDAY, MARCH 11, 1914

Arrived Port Lyttleton 6.45 A. M. on time exactly and Christchurch about 7.30. Fine ship, beautiful night—

S. S. Maori is easily the best thing I have seen in New Zealand. Visited Cathedral—Found a tablet to an Alabaster. Drove around the town and into the country—Driver said land around Marshland was in farms of 30 and 40 acres, and worth £50 to £60 per acre. Said better land around Ashburton—Water from artesian wells flows along some of the streets. Hills back like those around Yakima. 82000 population—42000 bicycles—Town swarms with them. Flat wide streets. New Brighton on seashore 5 miles away—Lots all the way. Good art gallery, but no artists with whom I am familiar. Bought from Annual Exhibition of Canterbury Art Society C. F. Goldie's picture of The Widow. The leading painter of Maori subject—Price 31 guineas. The Govt. Tourist Agent told me Marshfield lands chiefly gardening and worth £100 per acre. Meat prices in best shops I saw—Corned beef 5d to 6d. Best roast beef 6d. Mutton and lamb chop 6d. Best steak 8d. They call it rump. Sirloin steak 6d. Rib meat 3½d. They weigh no bone—Have no porterhouse. Meat and hotels only things cheaper than ours. But hotels get all they are worth. Found an Alabaster tablet in Cathedral—Stopped at Warners Hotel. Did not like it. Ate some bad oyster which made me sick—or else roast duck did. Had interesting visit to sheep and cattle market.

---

#### THURSDAY, MARCH 12, 1914

Left for Ashburton 8 A. M. Arrived 9.33. Motored down to sea (11 miles down) and out toward foothills. 56 mi. in all. Lunched at Somerset Hotel. Talked with farmer who went in to Christchurch to help subdue labor strikers—Says farmers of New Zealand have learned that labor leaders are their worst enemies. Says labor has ruined farming—cant get it—Labor unions wont permit Govt. to assist labor to immigrate—Great row when 60 English boys brought in—Wards Govt. catered to labor—Has to pay one shilling per hour for farm labor—average time 10 hours per day. Boards and lodges them beside. No need of laws for holidays as men will rest anyway. Grow only oats, wheat, turnips and sheep. No hay as it

rains too much in haying time. Feed oat chaff to horses—Farmers are going into sheep more as cant get labor—Land £30 to £35—Best £40. Best land toward ocean, but now farmers want to get near the mountains where they run sheep without herder. Ashburton center of best agricultural land in Dominion. Wheat 30 to 35 bu. per acre—Farms 300 to 500 acres. Conciliation Commissions are all right as long as you conciliate by raising wages—when you stop trouble begins. The unemployed in the city will not work in the country. Present Government showing a firm hand toward labor unions. Much better than Ward Government. Labor unions are necessary but should not be permitted to run the country. Land varies much in quality in same locality. I found the soil thin, from one to two feet, occasionally 3 or 4 ft., underlaid with gravel—Think it must require much water—Looked dry—Soil they had, good—The land is fully occupied. Saw only one piece of raw lands. Farm buildings small and cheap, and little to make them attractive. Farms must be large as houses far apart—no barns to speak of—Innumerable grain stack—As the land is all cultivated there are no new buildings either in town or country. In short, the country is completed. Left Ashburton with automobile 2.20 p. m. Arrived Timaru 5.5 P. M., 59 miles—Stopped at Hydro-Grand Hotel, a good hotel on the Bluff overlooking the ocean, and the beach, where many bathers are—Timaru is a prettily located city of 12000, fronting the Pacific Ocean and the east. It is not growing, except that the Catholics have built a fine cathedral on the best site in town, as usual, and the priest has the best house I have seen in the Dominion.

---

#### FRIDAY, MARCH 13, 1914

Left Timaru at 11.8 A. M. Arrived Dunedin 4 P. M. On train met Kenneth McLennan and his partner of Timaru—Sheep men. Said sheep raising paid best of any business in Dominion. But poor outlook now simply because cant get workers. Men in city wont work in country, and the laboring man runs the country and pre-



vents immigration. City labor wants to live without work. Land south of Timaru, between R. Rd. and ocean, the best. Warmer and sweeter—Worth £40. W. of R. Rd. worth £25 to £35. Around Studholme Junc. land on both sides of R. Rd. worth £60 per acre—Best in Dominion—50 to 60 bu. wheat, and 15 to 17 tons potatoes per acre. Now cut up into small farms of 500 to 600 acres. Soil 10' deep. Wheat grown on same land as long as he can remember—originally bought of Govt. for £2—15 yrs. ago—Sold for £35, then came down to 11—now back—Land too high. Cant pay prices and make money. Near Studly Jc. Govt. bought 72,000 acres for £5-17 and leased best land for 21 yrs. and grazing land for 999 yrs. at 5% on cost, no revaluation. Lessees got rich out of leases—Their best sheep is a half breed—a ewe out of Lincoln and Merino, crossed on Bodelestra ram. Hill lands lease for 6d. per acre and carry one sheep to three acres. Sheep not herded. Land fenced. Labor gets 35 shillings per week and board and lodging and then you mustnt say too much to them. Ashburton and Timaru were shut up tight, Thursday P. M. being a half-holiday. A woman with a little stand which happened to be open because she lived behind it, didnt want to sell us some post cards but on being told we would not be there tomorrow and consulting with her daughter, she let us have a few.

At Timaru eggs are worth 12d to 27d. per dozen according to time of year. Shoes 25 shillings to 35. Best ham and bacon 11d. Loaf sugar 3d. Best flour 10/9 per cwt. Best American brooms 2/6. Ox tongue tinned (one tongue) 4/3. Dyche says he paid 65c last summer for ox tongue. Above prices taken from last bill of hotel proprietor at Timaru. People in South Island look much more intelligent and prosperous than those in the North Island. That was apparent on the boat to Christchurch, and has been all along. South of Timaru, mostly Scotch. The good land is a plain between the ocean and the sea, varying from nothing to 40 miles in width. Hills and fields become green as we approach Dunedin, showing more rain. Dunedin beautifully situated—McLennan put us up at Otago Club. He says Paternalism of Govt. is due to desire

of members of Parliament to catch the labor vote. Cheapest rent for hill lands he knows is £350 for land that will carry 5000 sheep. Money for mtg. loans is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  to  $4\frac{1}{2}\%$ . Has been high—up to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  or even  $6\%$  for 18 mos. until recently. The little water courses we crossed in motoring, with bridges on the side of the road instead of in the middle, so animals can drink, were not built to irrigate the lands but to bring down water for animals and people to drink. As usual, there is nothing doing in any of these towns until 8 o'clock—They are dead to the world at 7 A. M. If the Englishman and those of his blood will not work for himself he will have to work for more energetic people like the Germans, Japanese or perhaps the Chinamen. It is 7.30 and a waiter just stuck his head into my door with the inevitable tea. It seems to be tea and play with the Englishman all the time—Including horse racing in play. If these New Zealanders could have free tickets to all the horse races they wanted, anybody could make himself despot of the Islands.

---

#### SATURDAY, MARCH 14, 1914

A. & D. wanted some Mosgiel rugs. Result was I bought one for Marjorie, one for Bertie, one for Charlie Fraser and 2 for self. For details see page of March cash account in back. Man there took me to A. Moritzon, Pres. of the Horticultural Society of N. Z. He is putting in an irrigation scheme around Cornwall, covering 10,000 acres. For 6,000 acres they lift water 153 ft., by water power which they develope. He said that Beaumont was great apple country and had a few small apple growers—advised me to see the Tonkins orchard and Fred Duncans at Ettrick—John Bennetts' and Albert Birchs at Roxburg—Said that around Alexandra, Cromwell, etc. there was a subtropical belt 30x50 miles which is the best fruit country in N. Z. I dont think he knows much about apples, i.e., growing them. Says Jonathan is their best commercial apple—They grow Cox Orange Pippin, Sturm Pippin, Scarlet Nonpareil or Pippin, Newtown Pippin, Delicious. There is an unlimited demand for apples in the Argentine and

other parts of S. America—New Zealand and S. America prefer red apples. They also grow London Pippin, Lord Woolseley, Ripston Pippin, Rome Beauty, Dougherty, Rokewood. He said Wagner of Wenatchee was the biggest apple shipper to Australia, and New Zealand. His apple prices this year are i.e., Moritzen got 12/ to 15/ per bushel case according to variety and quality, duty  $\frac{1}{2}$ d per lb., cartage and harbor dues 2d to 3d per case ocean freight, whatever it might be, commission including guaranty of collection, 10%. He is a German from Hamburg. Says he and others are putting in an irrigation scheme near Cromwell which covers 10,000 acres. They lift their water 153' but develop their own power by a dam which they have put in—Says soil is very porous and will take a lot of water, but that they have an unlimited supply. Says the Clutha river delivers the fourth largest volume of water in the world. He puts Mississippi 1st, then Amazon, Volga and Clutha. I doubt Clutha. Says this is the first irrigation scheme in the Dominion ever put through by private persons; that the Government turned this over to them—Cant be very good if Government let them have it as the politicians in power put through the Government all the good things so as to make themselves solid with the voters.

Dunedin is all Scotch—Even the German Moritzen looks like a Scotchman, as I told him, and he replied “all but the whiskey.” Am told that Dunedin was planned in Edinburgh—I can believe it—They have Princes Street, and others named after Edinburgh streets. They have a small imitation of the Walter Scott monument. They even have a tea room like the well known one in Edinburgh, and it is the best thing they have except perhaps the Mosgiel rugs—The streets are mostly wide. Cables run up the hill and the place reminds me of Seattle. I am surprised at its subtropical appearance—Eucalyptus, palms, and similar trees in plenty. They have what they call the Belt around the city—It is a park from 1000 to 2000 ft. wide and several miles long. The drill officer in charge of drilling told me that all boys have to serve from 11 years of age to 25. From 11 to 18 as cadets, and from 18

to 25 as territorials. They are required, during this time, to drill one hour per week, beside six days each year. 3 hours makes up the day—Says it is a fine thing for the boys. They have 2000 cadets in Dunedin. Left Dunedin 4.25 P. M., arrived Lawrence 9.15 P. M., changing cars at Milton. Saw from the train some wild black swans, white under their wings. One of the Mosgiel rug men told me that Dunedin was the richest city in the Dominion—Had half a dozen citizens who were worth half a million pounds. It is certainly the best built city—almost entirely built of brick and stone, and has a great many tile roofs, while the other cities are built largely of wood and roofed with galvanized iron. Save the very few covered with tile (we have not seen 100 outside of Dunedin) all the roofs are covered with galvanized sheet iron. Have seen only two shingled roofs—They were on old buildings in Christchurch. Man on train said they would ship now for several months from Lawrence 7000 rabbits daily. They have bad potato blight in New Zealand. The leaves become black and fall off and the potatoes rot—It is the Irish blight. I note that in New Zealand they never say England, but Home. And this is as true of those who never saw England, as it is of those who were born there. All canned fruits come from California.

---

### SUNDAY, MARCH 15, 1914

This morning at 7.20 we started for a motor ride through Beaumont (which Moritzen says is a great apple country) Ettrick, Roxborough and Alexandra. It was claimed that this would take us through the best fruit country in New Zealand. Saw a great many evergreens that look like Monterey Spruce. Am told they are called *Mycrocarpa*—I think this is a generic name. At Beaumont we saw a few small young apple orchards—Pretty country—Hilly, but doubt if they can ever grow a good winter apple, as they do not get cold enough weather. Trees indicate that. Near Ettrick we saw Thompsons place—He has 7 acres in fruit, apricots, peaches, pears, plums and

apples all planted together. Apricot trees looked well, as did peaches. Apple trees did not. Thompson claims it is best place in island for apricots. His trees are headed high up—and are 15' apart. His soil is gravelly and irrigated from the Clutha River by a current wheel. Apricots pay better than peaches. Gets 3½d per lb. for them and 4d for peaches. The most profitable peach is Hales Early. It is the best peach—Good, hardy and early. Says soil is deep,—That I rather doubt unless 2' is deep. Salway peach is late and no good. Ripens in April. His Salway peaches looked very bad. His trees are 15 years old. Says such an orchard is worth £100 per acre and better. If planting an orchard would plant only apricots—Moore Park and Roxbury Red the best. Heavy bearer and good shipper. Jonathan and Delicious the best apples. Munros Favorite good. Red apples are preferred. Apricot trees 6 years old and are the best looking I ever saw. Has clean cultivation, but not so very clean, though of course it is now fall. He sprays for coddling moth with arsenate of lead—great deal of moth.

Tonkins orchards about 2 miles further on and near Ettrick are 97 acres—The largest in the island—Mostly apples—The best are Jonathans and Rome Beauty—Red apples are best for market. Also grows Cleopatra. Clay subsoil. Soil 18" to 2'—subsoils to 20". Delicious is a fine apple—Does not irrigate—Rainfall under 20" but they cultivate all the time—The Jonathan bears in 5 or 6 years. Delicious is a fine apple. Unplanted land is worth from £12 to £20 per acre. A 10 acre block, 8 acres in 6 year old trees sold for £1200, 20 miles from R. Rd. Thinks they have best apple orchard in Dominion. Their apple trees looked good. Moore Park and Royal are the best apricots. Market entirely local, i.e., Dunedin and Christchurch—latter best. Use Bean Sprayer—spray twice with arsenate of lead and twice with Bordeaux. Have 10 to 12 degrees of frost, though not so much except rarely. In going through Roxborough, about 12 or 15 miles further on saw eucalyptus trees, and, I think, a Royal Poinciana, though I am not sure. We then drove right through to Alexandra so as to get our lunch. Landlord

there told us that orchards of 13 to 14 acres are worth from £2000 to £3000. The Clutha Valley is narrow—In some places the hills coming nearly down to the river. Shortly after leaving Roxborough it becomes a canon and the ground is hilly and worthless. Passed Shingle Creek. Flat and more flat where they were trying to grow orchards, but the soil is much poorer than further south. Chauffeur showed us a couple of spots where the Government had tried to start an orchard boom but the people would not buy the land—This probably explains why Moritzen was allowed to have his irrigation scheme. Around Alexandra and around Clyde, which we could see in the distance, the land looked sandy and dry—The driver said it was sandy up to Cromwell and beyond. Did not look good to me. On our way back we stopped at John Bennetts' orchards. P. O. address Roxburgh. He has the best bearing orchard I have seen, and he seems a capable and well informed man. Has 37 acres in fruit. Very fine apricot trees. I told him that they were the best I had ever seen, and he said that experts from all over the world pronounced it the best apricot district in the world. His peach trees also looked very fine. His apples, just ordinary—hardly that—They let their young trees bear too early, and all that I saw had the curious habit of bearing all the apples down close and around the base of the limbs, at the crotch. Probably because nowhere else do fruit buds grow. Says best apples are Jonathans and Delicious. Red apples are the best to raise. A bearing orchard in pears is worth £100 per acre and in apricots £200. I cant see how we need fear the competition of these people in apples at all. I doubt if they can raise an apple comparable to ours. They cant have much frost as along the road near Bennetts I saw a row of eucalyptus trees 10 years old, so Bennetts said, which had been killed back to the root by a frost of 8 or 10 degrees about 10 years before.

In our travels that day we had 4 punctures or blowouts, in part due to a bad tire and reached Lawrence about 11.45 P. M., after going about 140 miles. All the cars we have seen since reaching Dunedin are American make.

## MONDAY, MARCH 16, 1914

Left Lawrence 6.25 A. M. Had 1½ hours in Milton. Used it by getting some tea and cakes, posting some letters and taking some pictures. Stopped at Clinton for lunch. Reached Invercargill at 2.23 P. M. Bought a couple of little Tikis there for watch charm. At 2.58 we left for the Bluff, which we reached at 3.57, and got our baggage on to the S. S. Manuka, in rooms B and C, and sailed about 6 P. M. Temperature at 8 P. M. 61°. I noted that from Gore south the only trees were evergreen and willows, except that I saw one bunch of Palms, showing that clear to the southerly point the climate is mild. Found Mr. Foye and his sister on the ship, enroute to Melbourne. In Milton and other points saw a pine whose cones grow right out of the trunk and large limbs of the tree. Down to Invercargill, below Gore, the landscape and atmosphere reminded me of one of Monchablons pictures. Bluff—Latitude 47° 0' S., Longitude 168° 20' E.

## TUESDAY, MARCH 17, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 61°, 9.30 P. M. 56. Run 279 miles. Lat. 45° 42' S., Long. 161° 54' E. Put watch back 54 minutes. Total 351 minutes. Sea smooth, but rainy. An interesting missionary is on board. He was 16 years in the Fiji Islands. Left there 11 years ago—Says that the Fijians are thoroughly civilized and as good men as any and as fine gentlemen. Their churches are now self supporting, and they contribute £10,000 annually to other missions. Says they and all the Eastern Polynesians, including the Maoris, are Malay and Ayran—They are as capable intellectually as we are—They have a mission in the Bismarck Islands which is under the military rule of the Germans where they find it difficult to get along. So they now send Germans there. He told me what I did not know, that England, during the Boer War, gave to Germany as the price of her non-intervention, the Bismarck Islands, part of Samoa and some other islands.

He says Auckland is the most pushing and hustling city. Dunedin the richest, although Christchurch is quite

well to do, and Wellington the poorest. It was over-boomed and has had a hard struggle to get along—"It is still up Queer Street." Says that some of the trees on Stewart Island are subtropical—That there is much undeveloped good land on the North Island, but is mostly covered with bush—That the pumice soil is *not* over the greater part of the Island—stops just below Auckland—That when it has plenty of rain (which it does in the North Island) it grows grass—That from Auckland north the soil is good, and that they have a fine dairy country there. "Good" is of course a relative term, and I am satisfied that they call good soil what we would not. I have noticed that wherever they have soil from 18" to 2' deep they call it good. He said they had fine country on the Upper Thames, Hawkes Bay, Tararua District, and the district northeast of Wellington—admits that in the South Island the good land is now all under cultivation. Says that for a long time the movement of population has been and is from the South Island to the North Island, until now it is the most populous—That the land is too high—Too much boom—That they need population and capital—That they have gone too far in Socialistic government—That their Government is in fact one by Trade Unions—That the law requires all employers to give a preference to Union members—That 95% of the labor belongs to the Union—They have to get work—That their paternalistic form of government destroys individuality, initiative, self-reliance and efficiency. All these statements were rather unwillingly given in reply to questions from me. To make matters better he said at the end that any working man could get a home if he wished to, and that he did not believe that there was any place in the world where a working man could make a living easier. But, I asked him, could he ever become a millionaire. Never, he replied, "but we don't believe in millionaires." I asked him if a million dollars in the hands of one man who was using it to develop the country was not better for the country than divided among ten thousand men whose chief desire was beer and horse races. He promptly admitted that it was.



It seems to be a part of the religion of New Zealanders that millionaires are an abomination, but none of them seem to know why. They unthinkingly accept it as part of their creed.

I asked him if their paternalistic form of government did not destroy private charities—He said it unquestionably did. He said that for seven years he had been working to raise funds for a charity in Dunedin which he named but which I have forgotten save that it was worthy, and that he had got £20,000, and could not raise another shilling—That he was then on his way to England to raise the balance of the money—That when you ask a New Zealander for a contribution to a charity he refers you to the Government. This man is a Wesleyan Methodist, and Secy. of their Genl. Missionary Society. I note that the country is subtropical clear to Invercargill—That when you go up into the mountains it probably ceases to be arable as soon as it ceases to be subtropical. I note that dairying, sheep growing, wheat, oats and barley growing, are the sole agricultural industries, save a very little fruit growing. Of course, roots—chiefly turnips—are grown as ancillary to sheep and cattle raising. Freezing meat, and woolen manufacturing are the only manufacturing. Down to about Dunedin the crops are all harvested; from there south we saw oats and wheat in the shock and some growing, or rather uncut.

Except two very sick looking fields near Auckland, I have not seen a single field of alfalfa. I think it would do well here where they have water, and that is about everywhere—Though a number have said it would not, though they had never tried it or seen it tried. If they had any energy they would have proved it long ago, but I presume they are waiting for the Government to do it. They can hardly be blamed for it because if they get a good thing the men in power, who are called the Government, nationalize it to make themselves solid with those voters not interested in the particular business. Our driver from Lawrence to Alexandra said that they had bought 6 Cadillacs, and were going to run a motor line from Dunedin to Lake Wokaiepetu (?) (spelling dubious),

and they could do it in several hours quicker than the trains. But the Government would not let them run in competition with it, so they were going to run from Lawrence to the lake. I asked the missionary why it was that in every city I went I found unemployed men demanding work from the city, and in every village I went into the farmers were complaining of lack of labor. He said those men in the city did not want to work—That they were simply trying to live without working. That many of them were “floaters” who were seeking only to stir up trouble and get something. He told me that the cause of the big strike which the farmers put down about Christmas was that when the Union S. S. Co. built their port near Wellington they paid, in addition to the wages, the fare of the men back and forth to Wellington. After a town was built there and there were plenty of houses for the men to live in they refused to longer pay this fare. It affected nine men—They struck and got all the others to strike and got a general strike over the island. It was to be the demonstration that the labor unions were the masters of the country. It was at the height of the butter and cheese shipments, so everything was blocked. The farmers saw that the fruit of their years labor was to be lost. So they went into the cities, and as special constables drove the strikers off the docks, and their sons unloaded and loaded the ships. The farmers all know now that union labor is their enemy, and would make itself their master if possible.

I noted one striking fact in riding 1500 miles in New Zealand, and that is that I saw only one building being constructed, which was not being built either by the Government or by a municipality. That one was to replace one on the main corner of Invercargill which had been torn down or burned. For aught I know that may have been a public building. I saw practically no foreigners—a German or two, and six Chinamen. Four of these were together at Invercargill, and apparently on the point of leaving. All the canned fruits come from California.

I find that the absentee voting which our Billy Bryan indorses consists in the officers of the voters precinct

notifying the officers of the precinct in which the voter happens to be at election—that he is entitled to vote at the place of his residence—The outside voting officers then take his vote on election day and forward it to his own election district, where it is counted. Clouston the mining engineer, told me, that to develop the country the Government loaned money to prospectors and to concerns to open up mines, as well as to others. It loaned one mining company £50,000.—Of course, this gets votes.

---

### WEDNESDAY, MARCH 18, 1914

Put back watch 33 min., 384 min. Temperature 8 A. M. 52, 2 P. M. 60, 10 P. M. 60. This is a good time to summarize my conclusions about New Zealand after entering the days log as follows Run 345 miles. Latitude  $44^{\circ} 22'$  S., Longitude  $153^{\circ} 59'$  E.

*First. The soil.* It is not as good as I had expected—The North Island has a good deal of so called Pumice soil, which is coarse, lacks fertility and a great absorber of water. They claim that with plenty of water it will raise good grass. A large portion of the Island, I would say nearly half, is mountainous and non arable. I saw some fairly good soil around Palmerston north, but it was thin, at least to me, but nowhere else. They tell me that there is good soil north of Auckland, in the Upper Thames, in the Hawkes Bay District, in the Taranka district and in the district northeast of Wellington, but even these do not constitute large areas. I am satisfied that what we consider a thin soil, say 2' to 18'', they think good. The South Island is much better though more than half of it is mountainous. The plains between the mountains and the sea are good, though thin according to our ideas—but considerably better than in the North Island. In both islands the land is selling for more than it is worth. I mean by that, that one can produce on the land nothing which would bring an adequate return on the investment, except some garden land near the cities, and a little apricot and peach land which may be profitable so long as the local market lasts.

*Second.* Climate. It is fine—probably none finer, except a few spots which I might name in U. S. A. This and the adequate rainfall enables them to do fairly well with an otherwise poor soil.

*Third.* Products of the soil. Now are wheat and oats—roots for sheep and cattle. Sheep and cattle. Sheep growing is the largest and most profitable industry and dairying second—The latter may pass the former as the Northern Island is developed. The country may grow in in some places oranges, peaches and apricots but never apples successfully. Climate not cold enough. Yakima growers never need fear them because the people lack the force and ability to do the work necessary to produce an apple in competition with Yakima.

*Fourth.* The Government is the limit. It calls itself socialistic. It is nothing but a country ruled by Trade Unions, with all the tyranny and narrowness and lack of efficiency and progress which such a government necessitates. The present government has been in power for a few months and was put there to check the rule of the unions, but what they call checking the rule of the unions seems to an outsider like a farce—The labor vote is a solid block and all the statesmen want it. If the other interests voted solidly they could wipe out the labor party, but they do not. The government is the daddy of them all. There is no kind of business, apparently, that it would not go into if it thought best. Of course it runs railways and trams and banks—though there are many private banks. It operates mines, lends money, insures lives and property, and generally “nationalizes” (as they call it when the government goes into the business) a business, when it gets profitable, or gets into any trouble with a labor union. The result is that I saw only one new building being constructed from Auckland to Invercargill that was not being built by the govt. or a municipality. The country is apparently finished, so far as the present inhabitants are concerned.

*Fifth.* *The people.* They are the severest disappointment. They all look as much alike as Chinamen and they do not look as intelligent. I doubt if they are. Their great

object is sport. If there is anything to be done beside playing, the government or the city must do it, and it must even look after the sports as it regulates the betting on the races by its "totalizer." The result is a people wholly lacking in individuality and force of character. They would probably fight well if they could import a good leader, but they couldnt breed a leader, because they lack initiative. I was surprised to find that they do not even get strong men in the government, which apparently does the thinking for all the people, doubtless because all the government is thinking about is how to get votes to keep it in office. To that end it will advocate any measure—As Tremayne, one of our chauffeurs well put it, the people of New Zealand have only little things to think about, and so they are little people. They certainly look it, as does their country. What started them on their socialistic impulse was an undoubted evil, viz: the ownership of the land in large tracts. The state fixed the price on this and took it and thereby doubtless did a good thing so far as breaking up the land holding was concerned, but in so doing the state, i.e., people, the idea of property, and the government has been run on that theory since, with the result that since property is nothing but the fruit of labor, the people dont labor, but they exist. If existence, and nothing more, is the object of life, they have solved it, but if doing things is what makes life worth living, they have failed more completely than any people I ever saw or heard of. I can see no possibility of New Zealands ever producing a man who will do anything worth while in any line whatsoever. This will not prevent a born New Zealander from going into a real country and becoming a man, because there is good blood in the country. They and all their enterprises make me think of the little shops on the Street called Straight in Damascus, or on the old bridge in Florence (Ponte Vecchio) they are so pitiably small—as an American said to me "they are dead and they dont know it." And, as a New Zealander said, "It is a pity that we have such poor laws, because it is really a fine little country, you know," which is true, largely due to its climate.

The women are without exception the homeliest and the worst dressed I ever saw, and I have not forgotten the women of England and Germany. A very large fraction of them have receding chins, especially in the Northern Island and particularly at Wellington.

I think the people of the Southern Island are markedly superior to those of the Northern Island. This is probably due to the fact that so many are Scotch.

The Northerner however, is not as stupid as he looks, when one talks with him; if he were he couldnt talk. The man in chge. of the Govt. telegraphs told me that he counted one man from the South Island equal to three from the North, and that if he had a hard job he always put it in charge of a South Islander as the North Islander would quit when it got hard. He attributes the difference to the climate. I think the Scotch blood makes some difference.

Of course, none of them work, as we know the word. Their government teaches them not to. They look exactly the type of people who can be made the tools of the labor leader. They dont think, but words catch them. If anything is said to be for "the People" they will stand anything. They are governed by labor unions, and that is about what they are fit for. But strange to say the unions develop no strong men. Probably Dick Seddon was the only man New Zealand ever produced and the frontier made him and he staid in power by playing the demagogue. We have many New Zealanders in the United States—mores the pity. The following facts tell the story of the country

*First.* The engineer of the express train from Rotorua to Auckland found when he was 6 or 8 miles out that he had forgotten to see that his tank was filled with water, so he sidetracked his train and went back and got it. It was all treated as a matter of course—Foye of San Francisco was on the train and told me about it.

*Second.* On the Manuka, coming over from Bluff, Alabaster heard the mate give a deckhand an order about

some small matter, and the sailor replied "I'll be damned if I will do it" and he didnt, and nothing happened.

*Third.* On the same ship when the sailors cleaned the decks in the morning under the windows of cabins occupied by women, their language was vilely obscene, but no one objected—I heard it.

*Fourth.* The Captain of the Manuka told Foye who told me, that the firemen on the Manganui required the Co. to give them the same food as the first saloon passengers got, and to put in bathrooms for their use. When this was done they use the floors of the bathroom as a urinal and when their steward (they had a special one) reported it their union made the Co. fire him.

Such is government by labor union—what could be expected of a people who would endure it?

---

#### THURSDAY, MARCH 19, 1914

Hobart Lat. 42° 50' S., Long. 147° 10' E. Temperature 8 A. M. 57. Docked at Hobart 11.30 A. M. Put watch back 6 minutes. Total 390. A Mr. Carney, representing a Boston wool house, told me that the Mosgiel rugs were the best in the world and that the Kaia poi bed blankets were the best. Said the best wool in the world was grown at Geelong, ½ hour from Melbourne. They had paid 2/6 this year per lb. for lambs wool there. We stopped at Hadleys Hotel. After lunch motored out to New Norfolk and a mile beyond. Saw orchards cultivated as ours are, but most of them differently pruned. Limbs cut off at end, and few branches or stems allowed on trees, so that they look mangled. Most of the trees, in fact all, are headed low, and their short bodies are frequently all scarred up. I cant find out the cause. Had an interesting talk with Robert Dixon, who has 3,000 acres of land, 35 acres in apples and 30 acres in hops. He is a few miles south of New Norfolk. He says the N. Y. Pippin (alias Cleopatra) is the best apple they have—Red—Netted them 6/ per bu. case last year. They got 18/ for it in London. He sells on commission so price fluctuates. They have to

look out for the early fruits in Europe such as cherries, &c. They therefore tend to pick their apples before they are ripe which is bad. Land with bearing orchards worth £80 to £100 per acre. Hop land £500 to £700 per acre. Yield one ton. Good land is on the bottom; Hills not so good—Soil a sandy loam—2' to 3' deep—Spray for moth and wrap tree with canvas strip, which is no good. Dont raise pears. They are worth 8/ 9/ and 10/. Sprays with arsenate of lead. Hop pickers get 2/2d per bu. Hops now worth 1 shilling per lb., and Kentish hops are selling in Australia for 2/8. His 12 year old orchard earns him £80 per acre per year, gross, if market good—24 acres of hops will bring him £2500 gross. His 12 yr. old orchard was not bigger than one of my 6 yr. old orchards. He did not thin and apples were bunched together and small and green. They are now picking. He was packing in a building which was both hop kiln and packing house. All the light came through one door. Had one man packing, who wrapped in paper. They put corrugated pasteboard at top and bottom of apples. Later I noticed that some put it on sides and ends also. Wood of gum tree and box much heavier than ours. Dixon said thousands of acres of orchard were planted on land that was not apple land—Bottom land much the best where not too wet. Soil sandy loam with clay subsoil. He was drying his hops and packing and grading his apples in same building and so far as I could see 2 men were doing it all, if Dixon worked. Dixon says that there are thousands and thousands of acres of land planted to orchards that are not apple land.

---

#### FRIDAY, MARCH 20, 1914

At 9.30 this morning left for the Huon Valley, fondly believed by Australasians to be the greatest apple country in the world. We had beautiful views of the ocean and inlets and mountains in climbing up the mountains and around Mt. Wellington—It was a beautiful drive, to the Huon Valley, and then not so fine. We stopped at Fern Tree Bower—The fern trees looked rather tired. The



orchards were scattered along in spots, where they could find good soil—The hill soil was good only in spots—It was the same in the Huon Valley where the hills go down to the river. There is practically no bottom land as there is on the Derwent. The apple trees have a mangled appearance due to their method of pruning, which consists chiefly in cutting off the buds of the branches to make them bear. The young trees are pruned to a vase with the inside entirely cut out. We took a photograph of an average tree—the lower parts of the limbs were covered with clusters of small apples—Their pruning seems to force fruit buds on the limbs. We lunched at Lady Franklin Hotel in Franklin. Went through the Griggs Orchard, called the Roseau Farm, near North Franklin—They say Cox's Orange Pippin pays best—Got 30/ in London for it last year (I think I must have misunderstood him and that he said 13, as other growers said apples never sold so high). Said Jonathans were good—Wrap their apples—Use excelsior in top and bottom. Boxes made out of gum wood—hard and strong—ends inch thick—much heavier than our boxes. 2 sprays with arsenate of lead—Trees headed high—as good orchard land, they claim, as there is. Had last year over 9000 cases on 17 acres, and got 7/ to 8/ per case—Got 15/ to 16/ for Sturmer—Orchard over 60 years old, and dont know how much older—Trees about the size of my 9 year old orchard, and look as if they had been through the wars—complained of black spot. Had 2 pear trees over 50 years old, 50' high. Were grafted to several varieties viz: Napoleans, Giblins Seedling, Buerre Cap. Have no frost until after the apples are picked. In summer 101°. Have snow on mountains. On their place perhaps one day—Cut off the ends of the limbs to make trees bear. Had one man packing for their orchard. Pack in any old place, as do all—always in a dark place. Their apple trees are full of little apples without much color. Their pear trees looked well, as if they prospered, while the apple trees all looked as if they had a hard time. This is true of the whole valley except the young trees. Man at the hotel said orchard land was worth from £200 to £300 per acre.

Mr. D. Walker has a 10 acre orchard 19 years old, and some run which is practically of no value, for which he paid £3000 a year ago—His orchard is about the size of my 9 year old orchard—at least no larger. Took a picture of the two best rows he had. Sturmer is the most profitable apple to raise. No frost until after the apples are picked. Orchards bearing are worth from £200 to £300 per acre. Apples bring from 9/ to 13/ per bu. case. Apples are small and not red this year owing to dry weather—They were certainly small and green—Soil 15" to clay. From a man in a river warehouse who took me to his orchard I learned that bearing orchards are worth £100 to £300 per acre. Near there an orchard of about 2½ acres recently sold for £450—Trees in his 12 year old orchard were about as high as my head. They bear 4 or 5 boxes per year. All their trees are notably smaller than ours at same age, probably due in part to their pruning system and in part to the fact that conditions are not the best for apple tree growth. Trees are planted 12', 14' and 15' apart. This seemed to be the general rule throughout the valley—20 year old tree would bear 8 or 10 boxes. Prune for fruit every year. He showed me a tree of Huon Belle—the best tree he had, and the best apple I have seen yet—Red nearly all over. I took two good ones—not the best, and shall get Alabaster to photograph them. Orchards pay gross from £100 to £150 per year. Fruit is picked before frost. It has fine color, but they have finer color in Australia—Spray for moth and spot. Complains of that—Black Spot—Arsenate of lead—Bordeaux burns trees.

In the evening we visited the docks where ships were loading apples. Most were going to South America, Rio, Montevideo and Buenos Aires, though some to England. Boxes were certified to contain a bushel 2-½" to 2-¾"—presumably this was the diameter—The number of apples in the boxes was 410-412-413-415. Iron strip around ends. Corrugated pasteboard on sides and ends. Ends 1" thick. Sides and bottom ½". Very strong. Motored about 80 miles.

## SATURDAY, MARCH 21, 1914

Launceston Lat.  $41^{\circ} 20'$  S. Long.  $147^{\circ} 0'$  E. Left Hobart 8 A. M. by train. As long as we were on the river country looked good—but Derwent Valley is very narrow—When we got up on the table lands the country was nothing but grazing, though as we got near Launceston small grains were raised. Saw a number of small basins that reminded me of Montana but most of the country looked much like the table lands of Arizona. It lies between the two ranges of mountains, one on the east coast and one on the west coast. The country looked very dry, but all agree that it has been an unusually dry season. The island is pretty, and must be beautiful when green, particularly around Hobart. But it is chiefly a sheep country. We reached Launceston about 2.15 P. M. and took a tender about ten miles down the river to the Loonyama, which had gone down ahead on account of the low tide. She is the dirtiest ship I ever rode on, not excepting the French M. M. line, and the best roller for no apparent cause I ever saw—Though the waves were very small, barely enough to make white caps, she rolled so as to make many sick. The Hobart people are better looking and acting people than the New Zealanders.

## SUNDAY, MARCH 22, 1914

Melbourne Lat.  $37^{\circ} 20'$  S. Long.  $145^{\circ} 0'$  E. Arrived Melbourne about 7.30 A. M. Sailed up the Yarra river several miles. Melbourne looks like a city. Stopped at Oriental Hotel. Much the best one we have seen. Alabaster and I went out after breakfast and took the picture of the leading Methodist church here—Wesleyan they call it. Then we all went to church there. Good pious sermon, but nothing remarkable. Congregation's appearance not up to that of the Methodist church in Duluth. After luncheon we walked over to the Botanic Gardens, which are fine—Full of flowers in bloom. But we have nearly all of them in our greenhouse. We afterwards took a tram (the trams are all cables, as the franchise expires in

two years) along St. Kildar Road (a fine road nearly 200 ft. wide, with st. car in center then roadway each side, then motor road each side, then sidewalks) to St. Kildar Beach, where the people were enjoying themselves and the women changing their bath clothes on the open beach—a workingman out there volunteered the information that things were bad—That the government couldnt do anything because the labor party blocked it—That the country was no good—That a man couldnt get a job unless he was a union man, and the devil was to pay generally—He had lived in Canada and America, and those were the places for him. He seemed to think it tough because he had to be a Union man to get a job.

On the way back a Pole who sat next to us said he was a naturalized American citizen but had come here for his health, for climatic reasons. He liked it—said the trouble with the government is there is too much politics and the taxes are the highest in the world.

---

### MONDAY, MARCH 23, 1914

This morning we got our trunks up from the dock (they came through on the Manuka) and got our mail. This afternoon Trend took us all over Melbourne in his car. It is a remarkably well built city, considering its youth, with wide well paved streets—The houses are substantially built, and a great many of them are exceptionally good. We dined with Trend, whose address is—Huntly, Yarraville, Melbourne. He lives near his works, of which he is the manager. His wife is thin and sickly—They took us to the theater after dinner where we saw Joseph and His Brethren. It was very good.

Mr. Trend introduced me to Mr. Derham, of Derham & Derham, Solicitors. They practice largely before the Conciliation Courts. Also to Mr. Pearson, who is to introduce me to some government officials.

As indicative of character of servants—when I went down into the dining room at Hadley Hotel Saturday morning, 7.20, a waiter was doing his work and smoking

a cigarette. Could not get breakfast at 7—Probably waiters would not come to work.

---

## TUESDAY, MARCH 24, 1914

Went with Mr. Pearson to call upon the assistant in the Irrigation Department, in the absence of the head, Elwood Mead, who is in America. He arranged for our visiting Rochester, the best example of their work, on Wednesday—Then called on Mclvor, who is Treasurer of the Water & Irrigation Commission. He says they buy the large tracts of land and irrigate them, and sell them in small pieces, from 20 to 100 acres. It costs the farmer from £8 to £12 per acre—water charge 5/ per year. The farmer has 30 years in which to pay for his land,—a little principal each year. They lend him 60% of the cost of his improvements—This he has 20 years to repay—They lend him the cost of any stock he may require—This he must repay in 3 years. Interest is from 5 to 6%—about 20% of the people on irrigated lands have failed to carry out their contracts, but on dry land (where dry farming is done) not over 2% have failed. The government borrows the money for these purposes at from 3-½ to 5%—They believe they are not losing anything by the operation. Last year they showed a profit of £6000—They dont try to make money but to settle the counry. The probability is that they do not include all official expenses in their estimates. He gave me a copy of their financial statement—They will not sell to colored men of any race, although the law does not forbid it. Will sell to any white man, whether a citizen or not. He has been bothered by the application of Hindoos, who are British subjects, but he dont sell to them—He invents excuses to avoid it.

We next called on Mr. Murphy, Chief Factory Inspector for Victoria. He says compulsory arbitration is impossible—It does not prevent strikes—He gave figures on Victoria (where they have no compulsory arbitration) and New South Wales, or the Commonwealth, I have forgotten which (where they do) showing about 8 times as many strikes where the law forbids it, as where it does not.

Says he believes the workingmen are no better off with the laws, than without them, but believes that through the Unions (in which he is a believer) they can adequately protect themselves. Says that the employer can never protect himself until he organizes as does the laboring man, and acts as a unit. He cannot see how the employers can, under present conditions, permanently continue, because the act is enforced against them and not against the laborer—you can't punish all the men in the Union, but you can punish any single employer if he violates it. He gave me a copy of an article by him on the subject. Called next on Mr. J. E. Fenton, one of the prominent labor members of Parliament. He thought that while the social legislation had not accomplished all they expected of it, it had done some good. He is evidently an ardent and honest believer in "the cause." Thinks the German nation the best organized on earth—Is anxious to adopt their method of caring for mothers and children. While favoring such paternalism in a more or less vague way, he does not seem quite sure of how far he wants to go—He says that the men have obeyed all the decisions (I think 6) of the Commonwealth Arbitration Court. He admits that they have not done so under some law they have in Victoria, and says that he does not blame them for it—He is the typical labor leader, except that he is probably honest—He gave me a letter to Mr. Knibbs, the Commonwealth Statistician, and Mr. Stewart, Clerk of the Arbitration Court. Mr. Knibbs impressed me much. He is evidently a student and a thinker, also impartial. He says if he were to be educated again he would want to have much of it in Germany—says they are so thorough and to the point. Says the legislation of social matters here is Utopian, as it violates economic laws. He delivered some lectures before the chief labor organizations and they then asked him to represent them in Parliament, saying that he did not differ with them save on a few points, but he told them that those differences were on vital points—Said that it would be an honor which he would esteem to be their representative, but he could not be their mere delegate—Their rules required their members

of Parliament to be the mouthpiece only of the Union so they could not send him. He says that if all the income of the taxpayers were divided among all the people it would give them only 10/6. I think, though, it may have been much less, viz 6d. This proves, he says, that wages cannot be increased. The Commonwealth arbitration law applies only when the strike is in two states, which the workmen do whenever they wish—Says employer is nearly helpless—When wages stop going up the trouble will begin—That if he were an employer of labor he would wind up his business and put his money in funds, and get rid of his troubles—Thinks the legislation is attempting the impossible, and must surely fail. Knibbs says that the laws make an incapable and inefficient people—Gave many examples, one was that where a good bricklayer once laid 1000 brick per day, none will lay now over 300. Another, that an employer proposed contract job for a few of his men. They instantly said that two men must be discharged. When asked why, they said, these men were no good, and they would not divide their earnings with them, as they couldnt or wouldnt work. Knibbs declares that the inefficient people will be the helots of the efficient.

---

### WEDNESDAY, MARCH 25, 1914

This morning had long talk with Thos. P. Denham of Denham & Denham, Solicitors. He is probably the leading lawyer in Sydney in trying and settling labor disputes—Says that the labor laws are very profitable for the lawyers, but bad for the country as they destroy efficiency and capacity—The “Sweating” of employes by heartless and brutal employers was the cause of the Factories Act. While the settlement by conference of a controversy between Iron workers and their employes was the cause of the Conciliation and Arbitration Act—It was thought that if experienced men on both sides could so easily settle by getting together they would make all settle in same way. Higgins, J. fixed the principles that the minimum wage should be a frugal living for a man and

wife and their children. Since the law is that all must have the same wage a man without a family has an artificial wage—so, if a woman, the value of a mans services must be ignored—If the business cant pay him the above frugal wage, it must stop. This means, of course, that the employers try to get the best men and so let out the old and feeble as they must pay all the same wages. What becomes of those so let out he could not say save that they must become paupers. Result of all this is laziness and inefficiency. He would stop sweating and such evils, but would leave all else to competition and would interfere with business to the least possible extent.

4.50 P. M. left for Rochester, 138 miles from Melbourne, to look at a government irrigation scheme. Arrived there about 10 P. M. Stopped at Hotel Rochester. A man on train to Bendigo said he owned land around Rochester. Had 6 cuttings of alfalfa per year—would go 1 to 1½ tons per acre—got £4 per ton baled on cars, leaving £3 net. Land with water held at £15 to £17. He knew of party in hands of his creditors who would sell for £11 to £13. They pay 5/ per acre per year for one acre foot of water. Can buy as many as they wish. Rainfall 17 in. Trouble is they cant get labor—men dont want to work. He pays a foreman £2-10 per week, and furnishes house, fuel, cow and gives meat at less than cost. Pays another man 27/ per week and keep, which he thinks very reasonable. Thinks it noticeable that eucalyptus should grow so far north where it is so warm. This was about 50 miles north of Melbourne. I have before heard remarks implying that the eucalyptus was a tree of a cold climate. Bought the Fruit World at its office, 153 William St. Asked boy for location their best orchards. He took me in to see R. E. Boardman, their Manager. He was reading the proof of an article by W. F. Givin, Mgr. N. W. Fruit Exchange, to be published in his paper—was very kind. Told me that the finest apples were grown near Harcourt—That the Govt. had an apple project on Campbells Creek near Bendigo. That there was a good apple district near Summerville—



That the largest orchard in Victoria is near Pakenham— That the largest acreage is around Doncaster. He pooh poohed at the Tasmanian Govt. experts theory that stirring the soil cause black spot and that it is infectious. Says heavy rains cause it. He outlined a motor trip for me to Pakenham and return, and said he would write several parties that I was coming.

---

#### THURSDAY, MARCH 26, 1914

This morning started out with J. Roy, the government official in charge of this district. He sells the land and advises and looks after the settlers. He is a Scotch Irishman, and excellently adapted to his job. He has been 30 years in Victoria, and 19 in Ireland—27 years at Rochester and worked 7 years for the government. He showed us one ranch of 57 acres sold at £9-5. When buyer made his first payment he had £10 left. Under Roys advice the Govt. bought him cows which he paid for in 36 equal monthly payments with interest at 5%. With his £10 he bought pigs. He had one horse, a wagon and a few tools. He put his land mostly into alfalfa. He now has a good house and has made all his payments. They feed their corn by turning the cows in when the corn is tasselling, after they have eaten what alfalfa they want. I saw such a field and none seems to be wasted. Not as much as when we cut it. Roy says this is the case. This also fertilizes the land. They dont feed so hard on the corn after eating the alfalfa. The govt. bought up large tracts at a valuation. Govt. has a valuation, the owner another, and they select a third. If they cant agree the court selects a third. They sell in tracts of from 30 to 100 acres, at cost. They exclude from the cost land used for roads and rights of way for ditches. The taxpayers pay that. They carry the water to the high point on each tract. If the owner has to put in a flume to cover all his land, from the high point, the government does that and includes it in the general cost of the project. The buyer pays for it in 30 annual instalments including 5% interest. The govt. borrows the money at from 3½ to 4½ per cent.

They pay 5/ per acre annually per acre foot and can have all the water they want. Private land owners get water at the same price. They cut alfalfa 6 times per year. The best men, 7 times. One man on 3 acres cut at one cutting 6 tons and 1500 pounds, baled, on the cars. They get £3 per ton, not £4 as the man on the train told me. Cost on cars is about £1 per ton. In very best season and conditions can grow a crop in 3 weeks. On dry land they carry one sheep per acre. On irrigated land 18 sheep per acre, and fatten them on alfalfa. The very best men sometimes carry 25 sheep per acre. They top them off in 6 weeks on alfalfa. 17½ acres carried in one case 275 to 350 sheep. We saw them. Country is good for oranges, peaches, pears and apricots, but not for apples. We saw many green parrots flying around. About as large as our pigeons.

On the Roberts place we saw a fine alfalfa field which was planted in Sep. 1913, and was ready for the 4th cutting. Alabaster took a picture of it. On same place saw some fine orange, pear and peach trees planted in Aug. 1913. Roberts bought the land from an old timer (it had been in grain for years) for £20 per acre. Probably £3 to £5 above the market. But there is no better land, Roy said, and it was the only tract of that size which could be had with water on it. Government had not that acreage contiguous. Roy said it would soon be worth £40. It was largely covered with timber when bought—gum trees or eucalyptus, as is all the timber there save some pine. The adjoining land, identical in character, was sold by the govt. 6 months previously for £9 per acre. This body of irrigable land is about 44x200 miles in Victoria, and more in N. S. Wales. Every 5 miles the Government has installed what they call workingmens homes. They cut the land into 3 to 5 acre tracts, build houses and put mechanics in them, who do such work in their vicinity—2 of them have so much work on their own places that they have quit working for others.

They measure their water by the Dethridge wheel, of which Alabaster took a picture. It automatically registers the water, in vertical inches I think, but am not sure.

Roy was not clear on that point. Birge, the owner of the place where we took the picture, offers it at £17 per acre—Mostly in alfalfa and grain. Where the farmers have no water they grow wheat and oats by dry farming. No one makes hay for their own use. I have not seen in New Zealand, Tasmania, or Australia a stack of hay (no timothy or clover grown). Saw in Australia a little alfalfa to be baled.

The average road is 3 chains, or 200 ft. wide—some roads now are 1 chain or 4 rods wide. They have roads a mile wide, Roy says. I saw none. These wide roads are for the purpose of driving sheep and cattle on.

The elevation is 378 ft. I dont know what point he referred to in giving this. The land is flat and generally has a good slope for irrigation. Roy says the soil is from 8" to 2'. Some times it is 3' or 4'—Then a subsoil of clay 6" to 12"—Then a light sandy soil. All through this part of the world they characterize as a good depth of soil a much thinner soil than we would. The soil is alluvial. Roy says that Victoria is much the most advanced state in irrigation.

About one o'clock we started in a motor for Bendigo so as to catch the 3.15 P. M. train for Melbourne. Got to B. about 3 o'clock. About 14 miles south of Rochester we ran out of the good soil and saw no more, except in spots, until near Melbourne. There is a sandstone and shale formation all around Bendigo and the soil is very poor. There is a good deal of mining going on around Bendigo. Am told the ore is free milling. Bendigo is a good looking town with wide streets and good buildings, particularly the public buildings which seem to be good wherever we have gone in Australia, including the small places through which we have passed. At Harcourt we saw many orchards—They are on the hillsides. The soil is sandy and poor, and the trees show it—particularly the apples. It seems to be the prevalent idea in this part of the world that poor soil is good for apples. The govt. irrigation man, Elwood Meads assistant, told me that Harcourt was one of the best orchard districts they had,

and a man on the train boasted of it. The country was rolling and poor soil (save around Woodend where the soil looked good) until we got within about ten miles of Melbourne where it became very flat and may have been better soil. Think it was when we went up, but it was dark when we came back. Reached Melbourne about 7.30 P. M.

---

### FRIDAY, MARCH 27, 1914

Have some new words—Haze = Hize—Chain = Chine. Tree is referred to as He—all this in Tasmania.

Drove out to Doncaster, 10 miles, with a car. Said to be, in that vicinity, the largest acreage in orchards, in Australia. The horticultural Editor told me this. It is a beautiful country. Never saw a more beautiful orchard country. Land rolling and high with a great view and many orchards. Saw oranges, apples, pears and peaches in one orchard. Generally the trees looked exceptionally well, save the apples. Possibly their hard look is due to the severe pruning. But they trim their cherries and peaches the same way. It began to rain hard, the first rain they have had in 4 months, so we went only a few miles beyond Doncaster. Stopped at an association cold storage plant and quizzed the man in charge. Said it was owned by the fruit growers. They had 48 shares each of £160. The owner of each share has the right to store 500 cases—He can lease the right to others at any price he sees fit. It costs £60 to £70 to store 500 cases for 12 mos. They maintain the temperature at 29°—same temperature for apples, pears and peaches. The Jonathan is a good storing apple and about their best. They were packing some apples, but I didnt see a single red one. Each owner packs his own apples, and the way they do it must be expensive—Right on the floor with no facilities. They carry their fruit 10 miles to Melbourne or 3 miles to another station, with a motor truck. Among none of the apple growers have I seen any effort to economize labor in packing apples or to do it well save that they have strong boxes—Their building is all wood. Had

a fire in part of it last week. Insulation is 11" of shavings. They have 6 storage rooms 27' x 51' x 9' high. Pile their boxes 6' high. All apples stored in gasoline or kerosene cases, which they use as lug boxes. The interior arrangement was crude, i.e., the boxes looked so as they were piled up. Take in the cold air on the ceiling on one side, and the warm air out on the ceiling on the other side—The air is blown in from the bunkers and makes quite a breeze.

Man said pears and peaches do better than apples. They are going out of apples, and cherries, as other fruit pays better. Labor in gathering cherries is too expensive. Spray for moth with arsenate of lead. Life of apple tree is from 10 to 15 years. I suggested that this might be due to their pruning, and he agreed. At 10 years of age tree will bear 10 bushels. At 6 it will bear a paying crop. When the trees are between 12 and 15 years old they begin to replace them with new trees—This year they get 14/ for  $\frac{1}{2}$  a case ( $\frac{1}{2}$  bu.) of apples in the local market. This was far and away the best looking storage house I have seen. The man in charge expressed surprise that an American could learn anything from them, when I gave that as my reason for wishing to look at the plant—I agree with him.

I noticed that many of the orchard growers had dug a tank in the ground and ran the water into it from the gutters in the road. Storage man said that the market for storage apples was in Australia—They could keep them 12 mos. Orchards were worth from £60 to £70 per acre, in bearing—Their capacity is 24,000 cases. If the building cost the par of their shares, the cost of their storage capacity is about \$37,632, or \$1.56 per case—and the cost of storing 500 cases for 12 mos. is \$269.50, or 53-9/10 cents per case, or 4.49 cents per case per month.

Left Melbourne for Sydney 5 P. M. Fine train. First real train I have seen since leaving S. Francisco. Parlor car reminded me much of the Observation car on the N. P. Gauge was 5' 4" I think. But cars not as wide as ours. All changed at Albury because N. S. Wales gauge is

4' 8½". Got sleeper there—two berth compartment. Rather small but pretty good. Had dining car. Pretty good. Stopped at station for breakfast. Parlor car fare 4/, sleeper 10/. Country between M. and S. very little cultivated. Mostly sheep runs. If they have the water there is room for enormous growths—but the soil nowhere strikes me as being good, save occasional small spots—Nothing like our prairie states or the best irrigated regions. It rained very hard during the evening so that the rain came through the windows and doors on one side of the car and flooded the floor. The grass seemed to become green almost at once, and although it began to rain in Melbourne only that day, we had gotten only a few miles from Melbourne when the grass began to look green, and all the way to Sydney it was green, and there were pools of water on the ground all the way.

I liked Melbourne much. It is well laid out with wide streets (principally) at right angles. Rather flat. Reminds me much of Minneapolis, and has a climate much like that of Los Angeles. The people are altogether the best we have seen anywhere. Apparently energetic and intelligent—They look like Americans. Indeed it looks more like an American city than any foreign city I was ever in, and I felt more at home there. The people look well and are well dressed. This is true of the women. They are the first women we have seen one could look at without a pain. I noticed the curious fact that many otherwise good looking women had a nose running up, not pug, but like this



SATURDAY, MARCH 28, 1914

Sydney, Lat. 33° 50' S., Long. 151° 20' E. Reached Sydney about 11 A. M. Train an hour late, as usual, I am told. The papers blackguard the railroad operation.

A man on train, whom I took to be a govt. official, says that on the bulletin board last week the Sydney Limited was posted as on time, so he wrote in parentheses after it, cause unknown. In the afternoon Alabaster and I went to the races at Rosehill—fine race track, about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles long. 3 tracks inside each other, two partially of dirt and the third of turf. They ran on each. Had 7 races. Very interesting sight. Must have been 25,000 people there, but they cared nothing for the races save as they won money on them. There must have been 50 to 75 book makers there and immediately after each race the crowds would vacate the grandstands and rush to the book makers to get in their bets. They would get back to the stands just in time to see the race, and then out again they would rush. The book makers would keep up their business as they walked toward the track to see the race. Altogether a beautiful sight in the sunlight. Everybody, and all kinds of people, bet—old mothers in Israel, loafers, ladies of fashion, &c.

---

### SUNDAY, MARCH 29, 1914

Started out this morning to see the famous Sydney Harbor. Took a ferry boat to Manly—a train to Milsons Point—a ferry back to Circular quay—a boat—a boat up Lane Cove river to Fig Tree where we lunched, and back—a boat to Paramatta, whence we returned by rail about 7.30. No place in the city to buy a meal after table d'hote, except R. Rd. station, and a poor oyster house. At depot where we took train we matched in the bar to see who should pay for dinner. The barkeeper made us stop—I think it is against the law although one of their chief industries is betting on horse races. The Sydney Harbor justifies its reputation of being one of the most beautiful, if not the most beautiful, in the world. It has not the wide expanse of San Francisco harbor, although its wide enough, but it winds in and out among high banks, on many of which are comfortable homes; so that I have no doubt that it has 1000 miles of water front, as reputed. The water seems deep enough—way up the Paramatta river I saw

the Niagara, a S. S. of 14,000 tons. I never expect to see another harbor as beautiful.

---

### MONDAY, MARCH 30, 1914

Bought tickets to Sourabayha £28 each. Saw Harry Lehr welcomed by Scotch pipes and great crowd. Motored to Cronulla Beach, and had lunch there. On return came by shores of Botany Bay. Large nearly circular bay 10 to 15 miles diameter, and entrance of 3 to 5 miles. High headlands. Dined at Tattersalls of the marble bar. Motored around city. Some beautiful parks—The various points into the harbor make delightful residence spots. Seemingly cool and fine. Saw statues of Lincoln and Garfield in their largest park—Great Park—The lower part of Sydney has quite a financial and solid look, and it has the air of a commercial center. But aside from that, and always excepting its superb harbor, it is not comparable in any way to Melbourne, nor are the bulk of its people. Except for its great harbor and its substantial downtown appearance, it reminded me of St. Paul. Has same down at the heel appearance. The people, with the marked exception of some of their business men, are very commonplace in appearance.

---

### TUESDAY, MARCH 31, 1914

Put back watch 6 minutes, total 399 minutes. Put in the morning getting public documents, subscribing for weekly edition of Sydney Herald, said to be greatest paper in Southern Hemisphere, and information concerning steamship. Alabaster and Dyche will sail from here, I will go on board at Brisbane.

The Clerk of the Arbitration Court says that labor does not appreciate the unusual advantages it has, nor comprehend its responsibilities. In the afternoon called at the Fruit Exchange, Bathurst St., to present to F. M. Ballard, Secretary of the Fruit Growers Co-operative Association of Australia, a letter of introduction from Givin of Northwest Fruit Exchange. On inquiry there a man



told me that they were broken financially, and thought they were out of business. He referred me to R. D. Best, who had an office in the Exchange and used to be their manager. I found him. He said that the Association was still doing business but in a small way. He had fallen out with them because of their business methods. They would not pick or pack right (ordinary consignments were 10 cases—none over 20) or advertise, or do anything in a business like manner. They finally went broke in trying to sell American stored apples in competition with early Australian apples, like Gravenstein, fresh from the trees. It can't be done. They paid him £500 per year. The Jonathan is the best commercial apple. It should arrive in Nov. and be cleaned up by Xmas. It goes into the holiday trade in Australia, India, Ceylon, &c. Jonathans sell for from 10/ to 15/ per box. Have known it to sell for £1. Must not be below 150 in box nor above 210. They are so costly that there must be many in a box. American apples are much better in color, shape and size than Australian, but not so good in flavor. This may be because they cross the tropics. Have known other fruit to be similarly affected. They are much better packed and in much neater boxes than are native apples, and that helps greatly in selling them. It is certainly true that the apple boxes of Australia, with their coarse brands, are a sight to behold. Best Jonathans grow at Bathurst, where they have hot summers and snow in the winter. They there grow the best apples grown south of the line. On a fruit stand I saw the finest native apples I have seen south of the line, large and red. A good sized Jonathan and the vendor told me that they come from Bathurst. The universal commission for selling fruit is 7½%. Frequently the commission man will, for his compensation, share equally the profits or losses. Total cost of carrying apples from Seattle or San Francisco to Sydney and selling them will not be 3/ per case. The Cleopatra is the Yellow Newtown—They like it at a certain time of the year, but I have forgotten what time. But I should doubt its availability in Australia as it must come into competition with apples fresh from the tree.

He is anxious to handle American apples, and wants to co-operate with N. W. F. Exchange. Knows the Wenatchee man, Duffy, I think his name is. He is now in Sydney. Delicious sells well. So does Hattie Smith, a new Australian apple. But Jonathan the best all round apple. Red apples best sellers. This year Australian Jonathans sell for 10/ to 10/6, cost 3d per case to bring apples from Bathurst. It is 145 miles from Sydney.

I left Sydney for Brisbane, alone, at 5.10 P. M. For a long way rode along the Hawkesbury river. It is a beautiful stream, large, wide, apparently deep, with high, at times almost mountainous, banks well wooded.

Newcastle, a coal center, is a large city of say 100,000, with a prosperous appearance.

---

#### WEDNESDAY, APRIL 1, 1914

Woke up to a cold chilly morning though the sun was shining brightly. Could see our breath. Due to our having climbed the table-land during the night. At Armidale found a fine valley—looked like our temperate country. Around it and Geira they grow fine red potatoes—Was told the soil is volcanic—part of it may be, but it doesnt look like our Yakima soil.

At Tenterfield, El. 2831, the corn and potatoes looked exactly as if they had been killed with frost, but it may have been drought, but didnt look so.

Where we changed cars on the Queensland boundary, we got cars with double roofs and canvas water sacks hanging outside. Warwick is the center of a rich country. From there to Toowoomba the soil is black like that of the Red River Valley. North of Warwick saw fine fields of alfalfa, in quantity, for the first time. Clifton is the center of a large fertile [district]. Here stacks of hay first appear. Also windmills. Got off at Toowoomba at 4.30 P. M. Hotel, the Club.

---

#### THURSDAY, APRIL 2, 1914

This morning motored around Toowoomba and its environs. It is situated on the edge of the table-land and the

mountains which reach away to the ocean. The result is, it has some magnificent views. It is rarely that one gets a finer or wider stretch of mountain scenery, than from picnic point. The streets of the city are wide, and it slopes from two sides, gently down to a little valley, which is the business center. It is fairly well built, but with the universal sheet iron roof, which, the many whom I have asked agree, make the houses very hot. Saw the monument to Geo. Essex Evans, the Queensland poet. Bought a volume of his poems and like them much.

At 12.42 took the train for Yuelba to see what I could of the "back blocks" around Toowoomba. There were many farms and everything looked fine as the rains which commenced a month ago made everything green. But a few miles out, about 20, the cultivation largely stopped and grazing began. The land is covered with gum trees, with occasional openings varying in size from small spots to large plains. McAlister is the center of such a large plain. Big and flat. The land seems to bake and is very dry, as they havent had much rain. It was almost bare of growth. Looked like a hard case. Settlers houses scattered over it, and windmills. Man told me that govt. sold the land to the settlers for 10/ per acre. Now worth 30/. I should think its only value would be for grazing. Heard 2 men talking of a station "way out west" for sale—80,000 acres—25 miles of fence—price £1500. It is a hard country to live in, particularly for the women. As our train goes by (it runs only twice a week) the women come out of their iron roofed huts, or shacks as we call them, and peer at it. A desolate life in a dreary wilderness, they have.

At the ends or sides of the cars of our train, are hung our canvas water bags—The passengers carry cushions, and all kinds of blankets, and tin boxes for suit cases, and innumerable kinds of truck. Got a new word—mail = mile. I got off at Yuelba, so as to catch the train back to Brisbane. I was surprised that the gum trees went as far as I did. I was in hope of getting into the vast and limitless plain of Australia. An apparently well informed

passenger told me that nothing whatever was grown west of Chinchella save cattle and sheep. The train stopped outside the station for the collection of tickets. When that was done it pulled in and let the passengers off.

Until 11.45 P. M. I sat in the hall of the Club Hotel reading Essex Evans poems, and many of them were very fine. At 11.45 I took the train for Brisbane. There were 3 sleepers. I cannot speak of the others, but mine was a wonder. Car 6' wide, could stand on the floor and touch any part of the ceiling. Had ten sections made up like ours, save that the seats were lengthwise instead of cross. Berths were little better than shelves. Sheets on leather cushion. Car light, and shook us up. Curtains hung up but pushed back. Looked like a pack of pigs—Men stood in aisle to dress. Couldnt sit up in berth—One washbowl.

---

#### FRIDAY, APRIL 3, 1914

Brisbane Lat.  $27^{\circ} 30'$  S. Long.  $152^{\circ} 50'$  E. Arrived Brisbane 11.40 a. m. Of course I didnt sleep much, but the sleeper was such a wonder that it was worth the loss of a nights sleep. Coming down from Toowoomba we climb down the mountains. They are all covered with gum trees among which grass is growing. The only cultivated land is an occasional valley, swale, or bottom, in the mountains, until we got down to the plains near the sea—There the soil seems rich, and corn was growing well, though apparently as green as ever. Perhaps the ears do not ripen. Yesterday, west of Toowoomba, I saw great stretches of prickly pear land which cannot be eradicated and is worthless. Stopped at Lennons Hotel, which I liked. Brisbane is a hot place and looks it. About 100,000 pop. Friday night being trading night, the streets were packed. Alabaster and Dyche dined with me at Lennons. Went on board Mataram about 10.30 P. M. at Pinkenba, 9 miles below Brisbane, with expectation of sailing at midnight. I am glad to leave Australia—The terrible monotony of its mediocrity gets onto ones nerves after a time. Melbourne is an exception, at least so far as the appearance of the people goes. But as a whole they are

mentally as flat as a desert plain. To begin with, they are all English. They are selected English, being the descendants of either convicts, peasants or the slums of the large cities. Their language and their manners show their origin. Save a few, their English is difficult to understand. It is the dialect of the peasantry or the East End of London. They manhandle their women (caress them) in public. The women can hardly be modest (the average one) because of the way they are brought up. I saw girls as tall and as old as Robert with their knees bare half way to their thighs. At the bathing beaches I saw women slip a dress over a bathing suit and then take the latter off, showing in the operation, their legs to their thighs. There is little decency at the bathing beaches. The people of Australia having been born equal, were not content with that but have enacted laws to make themselves equal—The result is that the labor unions govern Australia. They have produced the equality which can be found in any idiot asylum. The ignorant are the masters of the country, and if there are any more ignorant than the rest, they are in power. The result is a paternalistic and extravagant government, which will destroy its people as soon as they are brought into competition with efficient nations. They think they have prospered because of their laws, but they have prospered in spite of them, because their country is new. But they are about through—They can get no more immigration except by paying for it. They call it assisted immigration.

As the Irish porter of the Hotel Sydney said, New Zealand is not even civilized. Australia is bad enough because it don't want to work. This is true—a more lazy, incapable people I never saw. Occasionally someone would mention a locality as being especially prosperous. Before they finished they would say that it was a German colony, and that they worked hard. The remark was generally made in a tone implying that they were scarcely *mens sana*. Never before have I seen a country, unless perhaps it may be New Zealand (though doubtful) where there seemed to be such a universal condemnation of work. Never have I seen a people on such a dead level of medio-

crity. The country is hot and either too dry or too wet, and is therefore not attractive to the white man.

I can see but one future for it, and that is that its people shall become the helots of a more efficient race, which will probably be yellow though it may be German.

Of course this will not happen until the break up of the British Empire; but I think this is rapidly approaching. It became the greatest empire the world ever saw, because, under its governmental plan, it selected its best for its rulers. Today, with this modern gush about the brotherhood of man and social uplift, ignorance is ruling the Empire—and it approaches its end.

The most difficult work is that of governing a free people—The best should be selected for that purpose. Save in Germany, it seems as if the most incapable were so selected all the world over.

If instead of being so anxious to uplift the other fellow at any third parties expense, we would each uplift ourselves, something of consequence would be accomplished—As it is, under the riot of rot which seems to be encircling the white nations, we are becoming a lot of sentimental milkslops. I wonder if it is a step in the process by which the yellow races are to become the masters of the world. I firmly believe that the inefficient race must be the helots of the efficient race—The Australians are only waiting the arrival of their masters—who will it be?

Never did I see a country so impossible to live in contentedly, as is Australia.

---

#### SATURDAY, APRIL 4, 1914

When I woke up this morning we were at sea, though of course in sight of the land. The ship did not sail until 4.30 A. M., because of the utter inefficiency of the water-side workers. I never saw such utter inefficiency. They were loading  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch flooring,  $5\frac{1}{2}$ ' wide and 12' long from a boat alongside—the decks of the two boats were on a level. They shoved on 2 and occasionally three

boards at a time. It took 14 men to do this. They were so thick that at least four were idle as every bundle of boards went by. Some of them, little or no attempt to work, while the majority of the others barely touched the boards as they went by. I could have taken three men and put the lumber on as fast, and with 5 I could have put it on in half the time. No one dare say a word to them. They demonstrated why Australia must fail.

Today noon Latitude 26—32—43 South, Longitude 153—21—15 East, Distance 77 miles. Distance to Cairns 771 miles. Temperature 5.30 P. M. 82.

---

#### SUNDAY, APRIL 5, 1914

Temperature 7.30 A. M. 82, 1 P. M. 86, 7 P. M. 86. Latitude 22—53—30 S., Longitude 151—49—30 E. Run 264 miles. Very hot today. We sailed with the wind all day, and so suffered from the heat. Humidity also great. Rained hard while we were at dinner, after that the wind changed a little, or else the direction of the ship did, and it was much more comfortable. Dyche, as usual, is telling the Australians how much, and in what respects, America exceeds Australia. From his conversation it is apparent that this is the first time he was ever out of sight of State Street. I told him long ago that before this trip was over he would land in a hospital or a jail. I am awaiting the denouement. He is of the type who give Americans their reputation in foreign lands. Until 11 P. M. Alabaster did not know that it was Sunday. We were out of sight of land most of the day, but about noon we entered inside the Great Barrier Reef.

---

#### MONDAY, APRIL 6, 1914

Temperature 7.30 A. M. 86, 1 P. M. 86, 7 P. M. 86. Latitude 19—47—15 South, Longitude 148—13—45 East. Run 276 miles. It is 8 A. M. and I am sitting in the shade on the port side of the ship, and despite the high temperature I am very comfortable. This is because the ship has so changed its course that the S. E. trade blows

across it. We are sailing among islands green from peak to the waters edge. The sea is a beautiful greenish blue and everything is fine. Islands are all around us with rainbows thrown in and sunshine and breeze beside. I regret to add, however, that during the day the speed and direction of the ship and the wind became identical and the result was an intolerable condition, largely due to humidity and not a breath of air.

---

### TUESDAY, APRIL 7, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 82, 11 P. M. 84. Last night was hell. Cairns, Lat.  $16^{\circ} 50'$  S. Long.  $145^{\circ} 20'$  E. Arrived at Cairns 9 A. M. Run 231 miles. In spite of the low temperature this morning last night was hell. I presume the humidity does it. Capt. Bibbing told Alabaster that last year over £300,000 in value was stolen from the docks and it was very difficult to detect the thieves. Finally they got two, whereupon the union served notice on them that they would strike if the two were prosecuted, so they had to let them go. The New Zealand farmers put down the dockmens strike and now they are damaging the farmers shipments all they can. I asked Buick, the wireless man, how long it would take to load the freight at Cairns. Said they couldnt tell until they found out how long a time the union office in Cairns ordered the men to take in loading. At 7.30 we left on special train for Barron Falls, climbing the Barron River Gorge. Beautiful scenery up the Gorge and at the Falls. One of the few Falls more beautiful than reputed to be. The Supt. of the Road told me that the last 11 miles to the Falls cost almost £1,000,000, and it is a 3' gauge (about) and the trestles are on wooden posts. It costs Govts. to build railroads. Sailed at 5 P. M.

---

### WEDNESDAY, APRIL 8, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 81, 1.30 P. M. 86, 8 P. M. 83. Lat. 14—8—30 South, Long. 144—20—0 East. Run 216. Left to Thursday Island 295. Saw the Barrier Reef out of



the water many times during the day. Difficult navigation through here. Capt. says they rarely have buoys, but all along the Reef when the rain or darkness make it impossible to locate themselves they stop and anchor.

---

#### THURSDAY, APRIL 9, 1914

Thursday Island. Lat. 10° 40' S. Long. 142° 10' E. Temperature 10 A. M. 85, 4 P. M. at Thursday Island Dock, Port Kennedy 82, midnight 80. Passage through Albany Passage was beautiful. Islands all the way along. Arrived Thursday Island 1 P. M. Not an attractive place, all modern iron houses, but a center for the pearling fleet. Capt. Bibby says that pearl shell is worth £280 per ton and that the natives are paid by the ton. The fishers keep the pearls and the companies buy them from the natives. It was impossible to prevent their stealing them. A jeweler said pearl shell is worth £312 in London per ton, and the natives are paid £85 per ton. A shopkeeper said divers all go down in armor.

We stopped last night 42 minutes on account hard rain. They fish for pearl shell 150 miles around here. Saw a New Guinea crew on boat sailing there. The lobes of their ears were embroidered. Was told they some times makes a pocket for the valuables in the lobe of the ear. Hair of all kinky,—of one, stood up straight a longer distance than his head. Albany Passage beautiful.

---

#### FRIDAY, APRIL 10, 1914

Temperature 6.30 A. M. 79, 1.30 P. M. 80, 9.30 P. M. 81. Low temperature is due to hard rain—rainwater is said to be 75, and the normal temperature is 85. Result is that last night is the coolest of the trip, although lying at the dock. It rained most of the night. The result was that discharging our cargo was interfered with and we did not sail at midnight. The regular wages for such work is 2/6, overtime 3/6. Holidays 4/6. This is Good Friday, so after midnight the Capt. had to pay 5/, or more than the regular wage. It is unlawful to work on

a holiday save with the permission of a Govt. official. At either Brisbane or Melbourne, I have forgotten which, telegraphic permission had been obtained to work until 9 A. M. When that hour came we still had one ton of freight to discharge. It would have been a crime to hire any one to do it and the Capt. did not dare have the Malay crew discharge it, so we are taking it with us.

An Englishman on board told me of a case he saw in New Zealand. There were 40 shearers at a station. One of them was cutting the sheep badly. The owner spoke to him about it. He threw his shears down and said, "Shear your own sheep if you dont like my way." Owner said, Get your pay. He whistled, and told the others he was being paid off and they all struck, and the owner had to take him back. Later he killed a sheep for which the owner gave him a good licking. I never saw freight handled so expensively as it was off of this boat yesterday. It was handled 3 or 4 times and carried a long ways. Surfaced flooring  $\frac{3}{4}$ " thick 5" wide and 12 feet long, was handled by 2 men.

We sailed from Thursday Island 10.30 A. M. in a hard rain. Run today 22 miles. Balance of distance to Darwin 724. Put watch back 26 minutes. Total 422 minutes. I neglected to say that the dock men wanted to keep on working after 9 A. M. (they were getting \$1.25 per hour) but a government officer was watching and stopped the work at that hour.

---

#### SATURDAY, APRIL 11, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 81, 2 P. M. 84, 10.30 P. M. 82. Latitude  $10^{\circ} 42'$  South, Longitude  $137^{\circ} 08'$  East. Put watch back 25 min., total 447. Run 287 miles. Distance to Darwin 455. Beastly hot today. At 11 A. M. almost unendurable, but rain cooled it. I have forgotten to mention that the boss in charge of the waterside workers, who load and unload the ships, is not an employe of the ships, but an officer of the union.

The loitering of the men is such that he has to urge them to work harder, of course with no visible effect.

In Australia organized labor puts a tax, of such a size as it sees fit, on every industry.

Sydney hasnt a restaurant fit for a white man to eat in. Our steward would like to start a restaurant there and has friends who will put up the money for him—but the labor situation makes it impossible to get decent waiters.

---

### SUNDAY, APRIL 12, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 82, 1 P. M. 82. Latitude 10—43—0 South, Longitude 132—20—0 East. Run 283, left 172. Our fan stopped last night so I went on deck about 4 A. M., where I slept a little. Today is Easter Sunday. One year ago I was in Kingston, Jamaica. Put watch back 18 min., total 465. Saw two water spouts this morning. 2nd Officer Elliott thought that they were 5 or 6 miles away and about 600 feet high. Says he frequently sees them in the Straits of Molucca. Spent the day until 3.30 on deck. Breeze just right and the most comfortable day on the voyage. Saw New Years Island.

---

### MONDAY, APRIL 13, 1914

Port Darwin, Lat. 12° 30' S., Long. 131° 0' E. Temperature 7 A. M. 84, 10.30 P. M. 82. Arrived Port Darwin 2 P. M. Alabaster and I spent the afternoon in walking around town and out to the native village, about 2 miles out. The whole town is built of sheet iron. They built house for officials out at the native village, but the officials refused to live there. Outside is narrow slats—space at bottom of walls for air to enter. Rec'd cablegram from home about machinery for storage house and answered same. Port Darwin is named after Chas. Darwin and was discovered by the Beagle. Last night, on account of difficult navigation due to shallow water we anchored at 7 P. M. and started at 5.45 A. M. today. The native village houses are made of sheets of bark, as to the walls, and the roofs are sheet iron, as I remember it.

Mailed wife a postal card from here via Sydney to compare time mail takes with that via Singapore. Govt. thermometer at post office read  $136^{\circ}$  in the sun. This P. M. I got berths 26 and 26—a room in the bow of the ship with a porthole in front. Steward says this and one other are the 2 best rooms on the ship.

---

TUESDAY, APRIL 14, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 80, 2 P. M. 82, 10 P. M. 83. Left Port Darwin 9.40 A. M. Worked all night unloading. Put on 7000 birds and some kangaroos for London. Latitude  $12-15-30$  South. Longitude  $130-26-0$  East. Run 30. Remainder to Sourabaya 1129 miles. Sea as smooth as glass, although a delightful breeze as we move through the water. New word—Lace = Lice.

---

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 15, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 82, 10 P. M. 83. Latitude  $11-27-0$  S., Longitude  $125-45-0$  E. Run 279. Comfortable all day on ship by sitting forward on upper deck. At first a breeze, but most of the day the ship made its own breeze. Put watch back 24 minutes, total 489 minutes. Sea like glass. Father grunting over the prospective heat in Java. He has such a lot of trouble over things that never happen that I am not surprised that he is baldheaded and very old.

Each day is like the other—occasionally the flying fish are a little thicker than they have been, but they are very small. Too hot to do close reading. Started in today on Soltaire. I am full of sailing. This evening an Indian fakir who is in 2nd class saloon gave a performance in the dining saloon. Nothing new except that he lifted a heavy weight by strong strings attached to a couple of little oval pieces which he slipped inside of his eyelids.

---

THURSDAY, APRIL 16, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 82, 2 P. M. 84, 11 P. M. 84. Latitude  $10-48-0$  S., Longitude  $120-55-0$  E. Put

watch back 20, total 509 min. Run 288. About 9 A. M. saw the Island of Roti on our starboard beam. It had been visible some time before I saw it.

There are a number of Australian women on board. Some suffragettes, some anti. In an animated discussion it was admitted by all that the labor party women are forced to vote as ordered by their husband—if necessary they are beaten to make them. This, of course, means that the political element which will gain the greatest percentage of strength by womans suffrage, is the most brutal element, and presumably the most ignorant. All agree that the womans vote put the Labor party in power in Australia. This forcing the vote of the Labor women by their husbands I have heard all over Australia and New Zealand. At 2 P. M. the Island of Sumba or Sandlewood is on our starboard bow. This is the third consecutive day on which I have not seen a whitecap.

---

#### FRIDAY, APRIL 17, 1914

Temperature 7.30 A. M. 83, 1 P. M. 84, 10 P. M. 82. Latitude 9—5—0 S., Longitude 116—20 E. Put watch back 15 min., total 524. Run 283. This morning when I woke up we were sailing along the South side of Sumbawa. At 2 P. M. we are nearly to the southwest corner of Lombok and we should enter the straits of Lombok within an hour. Later. The strait of Lombok is about 30 miles long and we were just about through it at dark; a little more. The views were beautiful: on each of the islands between which we pass, viz: Lombok and Bali, is a high mountain. I think one is about 10,000 ft. the other 13,000. I got the exact height from Mr. Elliott, but have misplaced the memorandum. Bali is quite mountainous and as much of it as we saw before dark was cultivated to the tops of the mountains. It looks like a beautiful spot.

---

#### SATURDAY, APRIL 18, 1914

Soerabaia, Lat. 7° 30' S. Long. 112° 30' E. Temperature 7 A. M. 80. Anchored in the Soerabaia Harbor at

noon. Many, say a dozen, large ocean going ships in the harbor. After luncheon we went ashore in the ships launch, the Captain at the helm. He ran across the submerged foundation of a pier that was building and nearly tipped over the launch. Some half dozen on the bow slid into the water. Some native boats took all off but us three, the Capt. and the Chief Engineer. We proceeded up the canal to the Custom House; after passing which we took 2 two wheeled carts and our baggage and started for the Hotel Simpang, on the Simpang Road. Rode for a mile or more through various native kampengs and then for a mile through the main part of the city. The landlord expected the ship tomorrow, so he had no rooms for us, and we went to the Oranje, a very fortunate change. A good hotel. Rode around the city for two hours in the afternoon, and then did some shopping. In the evening attended a dance in a parklike place. Practically all were half castes. The hotel is in the shape of a letter H. with the bedrooms in the sides of the letter. Our room runs through and back of it is a private bath. In one corner is a tank of tile and stone—about 5 ft. square and 4 ft. deep and a 2 quart dipper to dip out the water and pour over yourself. The dining room is a large, high airy room. The population of the city is 150,000. It is the commercial capital of the Island. It is hot—very hot.

---

#### SUNDAY, APRIL 19, 1914

The beds are large and covered with mosquito netting. They have no covering of any kind but instead have what is called a Dutch wife. This is a roll about 3 ft. long and a foot in diameter. The Captain told me that you put it between your legs to keep them apart and thereby keep yourself cool. At 7.30 A. M. we left in a motor for Tosari. Traveled through many villages on the plain and then climbed the mountain—a beautiful ride. Reached Tosari 11 A. M. Stopped at Hotel and Sanitorium Tosari. Run by government—a poor hotel. It was rainy and foggy on top, but cool. Indeed Father put on his overcoat and wore it at dinner and all the evening. I had on

my brown suit and put on my vest and was very comfortable. Had hard showers in the afternoon and evening. The elevation of this place is nearly 6000 ft.—5776 ft.—the highest health resort in Java. The views are said to be magnificent, but as it was foggy we saw none. About 45 mile motor ride.

#### MONDAY, APRIL 20, 1914

At 4.30 A. M. started on horseback with Alabaster and some others for Bromo. It was moonlight and as we rode through the native villages and fields it was beautiful. We arrived at Moenggal Pass at about 7 A. M., where we had the worst lunch I ever saw come out of an hotel. But we saw Semeral and had a magnificent view of Bromo and the Land Sea. We reached Bromo at about 8 A. M., and saw a perfect cone—climbed a stairway of concrete having 253 steps, each high, and looked down into a perfect cone, shaped like a funnel. At the bottom the steam and smoke was pouring out and were occasionally lit up by a reddish light. We could easily hear the bubbling of the volcano. This is the only volcano I ever saw which corresponds exactly to my ideas as a boy of what a volcano should be. We had a fine view of Batok and adjoining extinct volcano but could not see Widodaren as the smoke from Bromo drifted over and hid it. These three volcanoes are in the crater of what was once an enormous volcano, now called the Land Sea. I should say it was 5 or 6 miles in diameter, and 20 or more in circumference. As the fog had gone we had a fine view of it. Bromo Crater is, I should say, 500 to 600 ft. deep and 3000 ft. in diameter. We left on our return at 8.55 and arrived at Tosari at 11.30 where we found it as foggy as ever, and father in his overcoat. We left for Soerbaia at 1.15 P. M., and arrived at about 5 P. M. We had beautiful views of the plain and ocean and ships thereon. We saw some 50 or 60 wild monkeys in the trees jumping about, and at a Bathhouse where we stopped saw a lot of tame ones.

Mr. Dresden, manager of the Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank, kindly arranged for me to make a draft, although

it was a holiday, and thus saved my staying over a day to raise money.

---

TUESDAY, APRIL 21, 1914

At 5.44 A. M. left by rail for Skoerarta. Arrived there (Solo.) 9.58 A. M. Drove about a mile to Hotel Slier. A curious hotel. No walls around dining room, so that air may circulate through it. This is the center of Javanese life, and is an enormously interesting place. We employed as guide H. D. Kiliaan, the Government interpreter, and a halfcaste. He took us to the residence of the Prime Minister, who is the brother in law to the Soesoehoenan (Sultan) and is known as the second Bismarck. He looks the part and is the only native I have thus far seen who does. We first met the Secretary. Then to the Reception House, a magnificent building with many columns and no walls. Then to the Amusement House. Then to Dressing Rooms and rooms where garments were cared for. Then the Music Room where they had a gong with the richest tone I ever heard. Then we went to the Prime Ministers office and met him. During our tour he had sent us some cigars also some whiskey and soda, all of which were good. Then we went to a factory where they did battik work on quite a large scale. Then to the hotel for lunch. Afterward I bought two sarongs and a kumben from a woman who came to the hotel. They were made in Soerkarta. In battik work they cover the cloth in part with wax and put it in the dye. It colors the uncovered part. They melt the wax in hot water and cover it again and dye it again, and so on until the garment is completed. Some take two months. A Sarong must have a kappala (head or beginning) and a badan (body). The oldest form of kapala is rectangular—a later gives the spear or turret pattern. The Pinggir or border runs along the sides that come uppermost and nethermost in weaving. Keep the kapala behind a little to the right, where the cloth is doubled to bring it to the correct width, and taken up to the left hips so that the part adorned with the spear or turret hangs gracefully down.



Then it is tucked in around the waist or under the arms. The names of additional battik clothing are Kain = body belt, Hiket (pronounced Ekut) = turban. Slendang = sling or carrying sash. Parang—Roessak (Russa) = pattern, formerly worn by royalty. In the battik of Soerkarta brown and blue are the two colors. After lunch we had 2 girls, with five musicians, to dance the Wayang. Alabaster took many pictures of them. An Englishman, Mr. Ellis, who is in charge of something in the Federated States, is here to study Javanese, as many are coming into his country. He rode around with us and showed us the town and dined with us. There were lizards and other beasts crawling over the walls and floor of my bedroom. Temperature 10.30 P. M. 79. This city has a population of 120,000, of whom 1600 are Europeans. To be exact, according to one book, the population is 108,000, of whom 1512 are Europeans and 6532 are Chinese.

I was amused at the way in which the Prime Ministers man offered us the whiskey. It was about noon. He said "I suppose at this time of day you want to drink whiskey and soda." This doubtless because it is the favorite drink of the Englishmen at all times of the day. He drinks his whiskey and eats his meat in the tropics and all over the world, just as he does in the fogs of England and Scotland where there may be an excuse for it.

---

### WEDNESDAY, APRIL 22, 1914

6.30 A. M. Temperature 77. Got automobile to go to Djogjakarta. First rode around and took photographs and did some shopping. Bought a kris in the market place. Bought a very fine Slendang of Mrs. Charpentier for 12 fl. Motored 37 miles to Djogjakarta. On the way stopped at the ruins of the Prambanan temples. They are good and we got some fine photographs. Also examined the ruins of the thousand temples. Also the ruins of the Kalasan Temple. Reached Jogja at 1 P. M. Went to Grand Hotel, an excellent one. In the afternoon rested awhile and then got a guide and rode around. This is far and away the most beautiful place we have seen in Java.

Wide, clean streets and magnificent trees make it hard to believe that it is a city of heathen, though nominally Mohammedan. It has a population of 80,000, of whom 1500 are European. Altitude 370 ft. The hotel here is the best we have had since the Palace at San Francisco. Visited Mrs. Ter Horsts store, the Kunstarbeid. Mrs. Charpentier is the niece of our guide Mr. Kiliaan, who is rich. Just sold a house for 120,000 Fl.

---

#### THURSDAY, APRIL 23, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 78, 1 P. M. 81. The altitude of Djokjarta (pronounced usually Yogya) is 370 ft. Population 79,567, of whom 1477 are Europeans, and 5266 Chinese. Early this morning motored to Borobodoer. Beautiful ride. Had magnificent view of Mount Merapi—a splendid mountain with the smoke and steam floating gracefully from its peak. We took many pictures of Boru Bodoer. The relief work is fine. Will not attempt to describe the temple as there are many books on the subject. Its surroundings are splendid. Sitting in a small plain, surrounded by mountains, it is beautifully located. Returning we stopped a short distance away and examined and photographed the Temple Mendoet—in which is an excellent Buddha. After we got back we rode around city. After a hard storm I visited Mrs. T. Ter Horsts shop called Kunstarbeid of whom I bought several articles, as shown in the back of this book, in the cash account. She is a good person to buy of. The Jogja batik has the same brown and blue colors as the Solo, but the browns are generally somewhat lighter. In the evening I bought some stuff of the Hotel Shop. The articles I bought of Mrs. Ter Horst are as follows—3 buckles made in Jogja. Two brooches, the one with the red stone made in Jogja and the one with the green stone in Solo. Little better goldsmith's work done in Solo than in Jogja. The leather book cover is made only in Jogja. The work which has less paint is supposed to be better than one having much. A carved box made out of Sonowood, which is very hard. Have been told that this wood is used to dye batik brown.

The bird on the box is the Sristi, and the natives use its nest as medicine. The box was carved in Japara, in the residency of Samarang. Also bought the most wonderful gong I ever saw, except one in the collection of the Prime Minister of Solo. After giving out a noise for a time, it will increase and change its tone. It is made in Samarang. It is sold at 2.50 per cattee, and I understand a cattee equals 1-1/5 lbs. Also got a kain, of royal pattern. And a Sarong.

These two are the best batik work. Also bought a portfolio cover with shadow work. This shows the native Punch and Judy shows. It was given me by Mrs. Ter Horst. She said never clean the gong with anything but petroleum (gasoline) and a cloth, else the tone will change. Never hang it up with, i.e., by means of, brass or other metal, as its tone will be affected.

Bamboo Matting can be made any size. It stands rain. After 50 years use it is good. It costs 1.25 gulden per meter. The coarser costs one gulden. It looked well on her floor. Mailed part of above at Jogja April 24. Rec'd same at Duluth July 6.

---

#### FRIDAY, APRIL 24, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 77°. With the orderly from the Residency and a Dutch merchant of Marseilles and Amsterdam, named F. G. Smitt, 5 rue Ste. Jacques, Marseilles, formerly a soldier, we visited the Kraton. The entrance is on a great Aloun-Aloun, a plaza at least 1000 ft. long on each side. At one side of the entrance is a house, open on one side in which sit Ministers of the Sultan. We met two of them. Under some great trees in front of the gate we saw some men with fighting cocks. Each one had one rooster. The Sultan has 100 fighting cocks, with one man to take care of each rooster. They have to give each rooster a walk of one hour a day. Twice a week he has a cockfight which the natives can see. Large sums are bet on it.

In the center of the Aloun Aloun are two large Waringin trees. In olden days anyone wishing to complain of

another sat down between these trees and waited until the Sultan came. Some times he had to wait several days, his family meantime feeding him. When the Sultan came he made his complaint to the Sultan. If he deemed the complaint unfounded he immediately had the complainant executed. This would, I think, tend to discourage litigation. We went through the gate and across a moat and through another wall where we came to a guard who are on duty from noon to sunset (it was about 8.30 A. M. so that this guard must be on duty until noon). It is composed of civilians who serve one day out of 20, the balance of their time they devote to their private affairs. This guard was at the third and last gate. At the second gate was a Dutch Soldier. It is open from 6 A. M. to 6 P. M. The Sultan has a Dutch guard of 50. When he drives 10 go before him and 40 behind. They are all horsemen. Sultan has a pension from the Govt. of 40,000 Fl. per mo. He pays his own soldiers and his Ministers, of whom he has 12—of whom 2 are always on guard. He pays them 500 Fl. per mo. We saw 2 sitting on the floor of a shed. After entering the last gate we turned to the right and in front of us was a house which was a sort of lounging room—I think he called it a music room—there was no front wall to it. In front of the gate to the little yard was a glass screen, which screened nothing. All noblemen can have screens, but only the Sultan can have glass ones. On our right was the house of the “Old Wives,” as the guide called them. I think he meant old women. They apparently are servants of the Sultan. They carry messages to him, and seem to wait on the gate. On our left was the usual Reception house of the Javanese noblemen. It has no walls. The sloping roof is supported by many columns, say 120. The house I should judge is 150 ft. square. The floor is of marble. We went into the music room and there saw several oil portraits by a Javanese artist, among others one of the Sultan. Also a piano and various seats and screens. As we came out and turned to the right through a little gate, we came face to face with the Sultan to the apparent terror of the guide. I recognized him from his portrait. He had on

his head the usual Hikut. He was naked to his waist, and he wore a sarong. He stooped. Did not look the equal of some of his subjects. Guide says he is 74. He has one real wife, 9 by-wives. These by-wives have 3 girls to take care of each, and these girls are the Sultans whenever he wants them. His oldest living child is 52 and his youngest 11 mos. He has 64 living. All this, of course, from the guide. The Dutch have told the Sultan that he cannot repair his walls, but as they fall they must stay down, and they cannot have a walled city in the center of the city.

This Sultan has on his screen "H. B. VII" but I have forgotten what it means\*, save that he is the 7th of the name. His title means "The Carrier of the World on his Head." No wife ever goes into the music house. He must have these 9 by-wives, and if one dies he has to take another. When he dont like a wife he honors some of his noblemen by giving her to him. Wives are glad to be rid of him. Sultan goes out of the Kraton only on August 31st, the Queens birthday. He rides in the golden coach drawn by 8 horses. Behind come two more horses who must dance all the way. To that end something sharp is put under their harness. Sultan's official wife cannot leave the Kraton. His cavalry have beautiful red jackets and the guns of his soldiers are breech loaders made in 1842. Of course, the whole thing is a joke and I imagine that many natives suspect it. At one side of the Reception House is the Royal bedroom. A huge bed in a large house. The walls are doors which are raised to the ceiling during the daytime, and dropped at night. Behind this room are 12 others in which the wives live. They have to pass through this room in going to theirs.

Left Djogjakarta 11.15 A. M. by train and reached Garoet 6.54 P. M. Stopped at Hotel Villa Dolce. It looks good. Had a very hot ride.

---

\* Hamanaku Bewano VII.

## SATURDAY, APRIL 25, 1914

Temperature 6.30 A. M. 70, 4 P. M. 78. At Hotel Villa Dolce. L. H. W. Ingenhoes, Proprietor. We motored this morning 11 miles south to Tjiseroepan, where Alabaster and I got some good little horses and rode up to the crater of Mt. Papandajan. The crater had its side blown out some 50 years ago, and it now has a lot of outlets of steam, mud, &c., like Yellowstone Park. Cant be compared to Bromo. But the ride up the mountains through fields of tea, coffee, cinchona, &c., and up into the natural tropical verdure, was superb. The finest horseback ride I ever had for scenery. The altitude of Garoet is 2300 feet, of Tjiseroepan 3900, of Papandjan crater 8460. Lunched at Hotel Pauline on return; a nice little hotel in Tj. 2 hours going up 1 hr. 20 min. coming down mt. In the afternoon we walked around Garoet. A beautiful little place. As clean as any I ever saw. Wide shady streets and fine grounds around it. Population of which is European and Chinese. Saw a football practice game by natives. Met a Mr. Crosby, a Southerner and a great admirer of Wilson. Bought more battik of vendors coming to the hotel. They call it "battik one" when done on one side only, "Battik 2" when done on both sides. Found battik made at Pekalongan more reddish than others. Bought a pair. Also some said to be made at Garoet. Garoet battik seemingly does not have the characteristic colors of that of other places, but is more inclined to use all. Solo battik is dark brown and blue. Jogja battik is a lighter brown and blue although at times it may be nearly as dark as that of Solo. Pekalongan is generally red in effect.

Found here a most remarkable musical instrument made of bamboo, called the anklong (am not sure of the spelling). Bought an entire set of 9 for 8 Fl. Alabaster did the testing for me and says that they, together, strike all the notes. It will be a hard job to get them home but they are worth it.

The way they carry water all over the mountains here is wonderful, and apparently with practically no flumes.

## SUNDAY, APRIL 26, 1914

7 A. M. Temp. 70, 5 P. M. 80. Alabaster and I went down town this morning with our landlord to a battik place and bought some more. I bought a Sarong made there for 17 Gulden. We then started in his monstrous rattletrap Fiat for Bandoeng. Left at 9.40 A. M., arrived 12.10. It is 49 miles by rail and about 35 by road. Stopped at Hotel Homan—a fine one. In the afternoon I walked around for about two hours. Residency is fine. A large and growing city. Elevation 2300, Population .

In the evening we went to a picture show. It was the best picture show building I was ever in. Perfectly comfortable. Natives were well dressed and looked well. Indeed, here as well as in all the Preanger country, they are as comfortable and contented a people as I ever saw—and apparently perfectly happy. Far better off than the lower classes in England. This I think is true of the whole island. The natives, in addition to their turban, oftentimes wear a big straw or bamboo hat as a protection against the sun. Around Garoet and Bandoeng they frequently take it off until we have passed in the car, and it is not unusual for them to kneel until we are by.

All along the road there are bamboo boxes, without a bottom, in which are kept the broken stone with which to mend the road.

They gather their rice crop one spear at a time, cutting it off a little below the head and then shifting it to the other hand. They cut it with a small scissorlike sickle. They first sow it—then transplant it, one root at a time, then cut it one spear at a time. The Dutch Govt. has tried in vain to teach them more modern methods; but their fathers did it that way and, for a reason which I have forgotten, it is a part of their religion to do it that way. They truly are stand patters, just as the Malay who runs amok is the original progressive. The Dutch are now sending the children to experimental farming schools, to modernize these methods.

## MONDAY, APRIL 27, 1914

6 A. M. Temp. 70, 1 P. M. 78. This morning A. and I had breakfast at 6 and took a carriage and drove all over Bandoeng. A fine city. Saw troops drilling in wig wagging. Picked up a native and went to a battik place where I got two Sarongs made there. An American (claimed though born in Java) who runs a picture show, told A. that the best battik work was done in Solo and Djogja and next comes Pekalongan. In a Chinese shop A. bought an Ekut and I bot two Solo Ekuts and two Pekalonganan Sarongs for 13 Fl. A. and I drove around looking for films but got none. At 3.44 P. M. we started with a car for Batavia. Took along Wm. Frohwein for an interpreter. He tells us that his mother is in charge of the 25 princesses who do battik work for the Djogjakarta Sultan. Had a beautiful motor ride through a rich and fertile country and reached Soekoeboemi at 7 P. M., where we found another one of Javas marvellous hotels, the Selabotoe. Elevation 2300. Population of which are Chinese and European.

## TUESDAY, APRIL 28, 1914

5.45 A. M. Temp. 69, 10 P. M. 84. We left Soekoebemi at 7.05 A. M. Motored around the city and then on to Buitenzorg. Delightful scenery and native life along the way, but as we are short of films A. could take but few pictures. The irrigation water is now carried across the road by immense concrete arches instead of wrought iron flumes, as is done farther east.

I am much impressed by the immense amount of water they have for irrigation and the substantial works in which they carry it. It would be impossible to improve their distribution system. Their water and the great fertility of all their land, even to the mountain tops, are wonderful facts.

We stopped and went through a tea factory. They first put the green leaves into a metallic cylinder about 5' high and 2' in diameter, where it is pressed and rolled



to free the juices. This breaks the leaves more or less. They are then taken, still damp, to a long sloping and circular screen about 3 ft. in diameter with different sized mesh and about 16' long. This sizes the tea. The largest pieces going clear through the screen and coming out at the end. The large pieces are the best. The tea is not washed at all. From the sieve it goes into the coloring room. It naturally takes a dark brown color and it is colored black simply by letting red light through a hole say 2' in diameter into a room closed against other light. It takes from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 hours to color it. It then goes into a dryer. Then into another screen like the first, where it is again sized up. There they get the first second and third sizes, and the fine. The best tea has the leaf broken into only 2 pieces and the very best is made of the 2 or 3 tender leaves at the end of a branch. The process of picking and curing is going on continuously. The fine stuff they pound up and make finer, putting into it the stems, which are pounded up with the rest. All the tea is then shipped to London, where the fine stuff is made into bricks and sold in Russia, and the other tea is sold to the rest of the world. Broken Orange Pekoe means Orange Pekoe tea with the leaf broken only into 2 parts, and orange pekoe is the name of the best tea made from the end leaves. So that broken orange peko is the very best tea. We saw the several kinds of tea made in cups, and the orange pekoe had exactly the color of the outside of an orange—an American orange, not Javanese, where they are chiefly green. We bought 3 lbs. of broken Orange Pekoe tea for 1.35 Gulden, or 18 cents (U. S.) per lb. They will sell ten pound packages for  $4\frac{1}{2}$  Gulden, or \$1.80 plus postage. Dyche made inquiries at the post office concerning parcels post and reported as follows:

Package must not exceed in length 60 centimeters, and its cubic contents must not exceed 25 cubic centimeters. Weight including wrappings must not exceed 5 kilos = 10 pounds,—23 inches approximates 60 centimeters. A package 23 in. by 8 in. by 8 in. equals 24 cubic centimeters. Postage on 5 kilos is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  Gulden, or slightly over \$1.30. These equivalents were figured by Dyche and should be

verified before being acted on, as he is the most marvelously inaccurate person I ever knew. The name of this tea concern is Soejadi, and it is at Tjitjoesoek which is in the Preanger, although this fact should be verified by reference to map.

We saw this morning, as we motored along, immense quantities of natives going to market, and among other things we noticed the betel nut wrapped in a leaf, ready for use. The guide says that they wrap the penang nut in the betel leaf and chew that. The nut is bitter and the sap of the leaf is gummy and red and makes the teeth black and the lips red. The juice of Kasombe colors the battik cloth red, that of the Djakli colors it brown, and indigo colors it blue. Guide also says tea trees live about 30 years. We saw none over 6 or 8 ft. high but he said they would go to 30 or 40 ft. high if the leaves were not picked and the top cut off every year. Today we saw several wrought iron flumes carrying water across the highway, and as we approached Buitenzorg they became concrete arches. They certainly handle their water well. We saw any quantity of tapioca fields and also the root (which is all that is used) drying. The root is round, about 10" to 12" long and 1" to 2" in diameter. They slice it and then dry it. It was drying on skin or board platters on the ground all along the road. The guide says that when dry they grind it up into flour, then wet and roll it into little balls and then roll it round on sieves.

Father is fine today. Today he had a Penang nut in his hand and after examining it carefully said to the guide, how large does the penang nut grow. His next question to the guide was, what other fruit does the Penang tree bear. I started to tell him Spitzenberg apples, but concluded not to. Today I was locating a mountain for him. He had the map in his hand. I showed him where we were and the points of the compass, and that we were facing north and that therefore the mountain on our left must be Salak. He studied it for a long time and then solemnly pointed to Mt. Gedeh and remarked, so that is Salak.

At every village in the island are signs "Autos Langsam" meaning autos go slowly. Today he remarked that the Langsam people must be big dealers and have a lot of autos. When I explained the function of the sign, he was doubtful as to its not being an advt. The question of supreme importance to him is the hotel. Next is Apolinaris water. Then comes keeping up the supplies of his traveling drugstore. The gentle fiction that he cant sleep had died the death. He can sleep whenever he is not eating, and he sleeps in car and motor while passing through the most beautiful scenery.

We arrived at Buitenzorg at 10.35 A. M. Left our car at the Hotel Bellevue and went at once to the Botanic Garden. The heat was too great for Father, who promptly retired to the hotel.

The man who took us through the garden gave me the following seeds:

(1) *Bremabor Pedilanthustithymoides*. The flower is green, and inside is the shape of a bird. Have a large green pod of this, but only one ripe seed.

(2) *Aristolochia elegans* mast—Flycatcher—a cupshaped thing.

(3) *Aristolochia Machnoon*.

(4) *Ranunculacuae convolulocae*. This is garden No. B X 10.

(5) Kanarie Tree.

(6) *Combretacea Banka*—like hickory nuts in shape.

(7) *Stercubia* [*Sterculia*] *Wigmanii*—Balls from God.

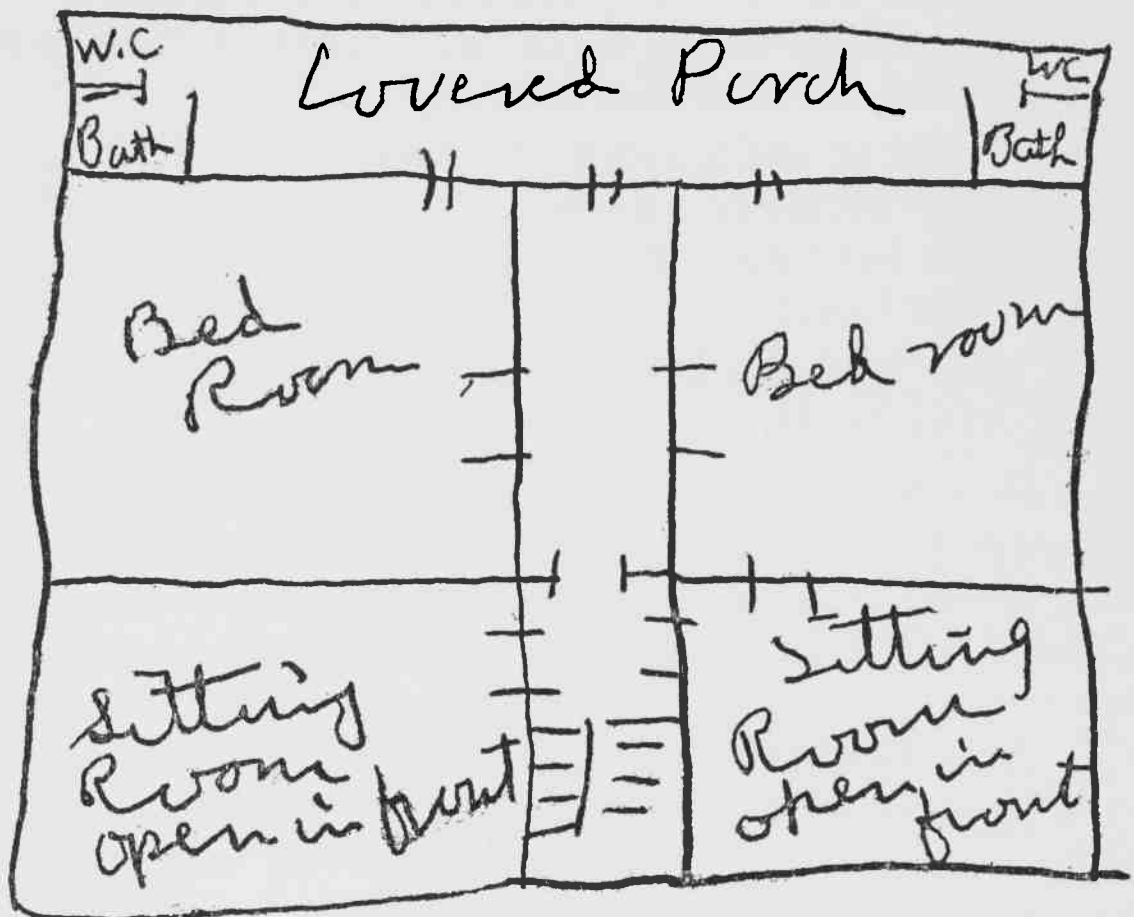
I put these numbers on the envelopes in which I put the seeds.

Alabaster and I went through the museum and found it very interesting in its monkeys. The world famous Kanarie Avenue with vines hanging on the trees we found as beautiful as represented. We lunched at the Bellevue hotel, where we had "rice table." My first one and not at all bad—but I did my own mixing. We left Buitenzorg at 4.15 P. M. and rode downhill on a very gentle grade for 35 miles to Batavia, where we found it

hotter than any place we had visited since Soerbaia, and much hotter than Garoet, Bandoeng and Soekebemi. At 7.30 P. M. the temperature was 84.

We stopped at the Hotel des Indes, which the Dutch claim is the best hotel in the east. Alabaster and I got 2 fine rooms in the 2 story of one of their houses. We had the entire floor.

Here is the floor plan.



We did nothing after arrival but clean up and keep cool. At dinner we met our old Standard Oil friend Herbert Bertel, whose address is care of J. Mohrmann & Co., Macassar, and who is traveling agent of the Standard Oil. He is a nice clean cut fellow, as are all the Standard Oil men I have seen in foreign parts. He had secured for me our reservations on the S. S. Oranje.

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 29, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 79. 2.15 P. M. 89. This morning went down to Royal Packet Co. office and got our tickets to Singapore. Then to Pitcairn Syme & Co. and got a

letter from Ned and a Duluth Herald. Then to the telegraph office and cabled Clara. Then to a shop and got a big trunk to take the purchases of us all. Then to a bookstore and got some books. Then lunch after which I sat around in my room in my underclothes and wrote letters &c., until 5.30 when A. and I took a drive around Waters Plein, Konigsplein and back to the shops, when Alabaster resumed his search for films and I bought three more pieces of battik work. This ended the days work. Alabaster bought of the East & West Shop for 15 Gulden, 15 samples, 10" square, showing each step in the battik work. I have written to Mrs. Ter Horst, offering her Fl. 25 for a similar set. On Pages 284-285 is a copy of each slip attached to the different pieces. [Here follow the descriptions on pages 284 and 285 of the diary.]

Memoranda attached to 15 samples of battik work, each 10" square, showing the 15 different steps in such work. Bot by Alabaster

No. I.

This is the white cloth used for the batik work. The word batik means drawing in wax.

No. II.

The cloth is dyed yellow color. Then the cloth is beaten with a wooden hammer, thus making it smooth to work on.

No. III.

The outline of the pattern is drawn with wax by a "Chantang." A chantang is a sort of fountain pen with a cuplike shape to contain the hot wax in to work with.

No. IV.

Here the pattern has been drawn on in wax, on one side.

No. V.

Here the other side of the cloth is waxed over, the same as the other side of the pattern.

No. VI.

Here the open spaces in the pattern are filled in thickly with wax so as to prevent the other colors entering the cloth.

## No. VII.

The other side is now blocked up with wax; thus preventing the blue indigo and brown sogah colors coming in the work.

## No. VIII.

The whole of the cloth is put into the blue indigo tanks. The indigo dye entering all the open spaces in the work.

## No. IX.

The wax is broken in different places to get the sort of veins in the batik work, like found in some marble, which batik the natives care for very much; more than the Europeans, preferring the wax unbroken making these parts clear and looking white.

## No. X.

The wax is scraped off in the parts where the brown color is required, thus allowing the sogah dye to enter these parts.

## No. XI.

The blue color is now rewaxed; thus preventing the brown sogah entering these parts required.

## No. XII.

Now the whole batik is put into the sogah dye tubs, where the open spaces in the cloth gets the brown color in.

## No. XIII.

Here the brown sogah color is ready.

## No. XIV.

Now the whole of the work is put into strong acids, so as to make the dyes fast.

## No. XV.

The batik is put into tanks of boiling water so that the wax comes off the cloth. Then the cloth is well washed in clean cold water, and dried out in the air to dry, not letting much sun fall on the cloth. When dried the work is again beaten with wooden hammer, to make it look nice and smooth; and thus is the work finished after passing to many hands.

## THURSDAY, APRIL 30, 1914

Batavia, Lat.  $6^{\circ} 40'$  S., Long.  $107^{\circ}$  E. Temperature 5.30 A. M. 78, 1 P. M. 87, 10 P. M. on S. S. 84.

This morning Dyche and I rode to S. S. office and had numbers of our rooms put on our tickets. Then drove to Pasar Baroe, Chinatown, and looked at some batik, but found none good. Then over to Djati where we saw a batik factory run by Chinese. Mostly prints. Then down the long way to Old Batavia, where we saw the Pinang gate of the old castle (built in 1671) and the sacred cannon, at which paper was being burned, this being a holiday, being the birthday of the Dutch Princess. Then back to the hotel to await the sailing of the steamer at 5. Woke at 3.20, a/c the heat, and A. and I packed the big trunk I got yesterday. Alabaster hired a plate Kodak and rushed around taking pictures. At 5 P. M. we sailed on the S. S. Oranje for Singapore. A former Resident and the wife of a Resident were leaving for Holland, and the beauty and fashion of Java were down to see them off. Natives as well as Dutch. Saw some beautiful sarongs and a fine kriss. The Mataram is in port, and we met on the dock her doctor and wireless operator. As we passed her the Capt. and 2nd Officer and Chief Steward and Wireless operator gave us a vociferous greeting. So all whom we knew in Java bade us farewell. Our ship belongs to Dutch Line and has tonnage 4700.

## FRIDAY, MAY 1, 1914

Temp. 7 A. M. 84, 2 P. M. 88, 6.30 P. M. 86, 10 P. M. 87. Latitude  $2^{\circ} 21' 0''$  S., Longitude  $125^{\circ} '3 0''$  E. Run 250 miles. Remainder to go, 270 miles. An Englishman on board, name \_\_\_\_\_, who lives in Shanghai, told me that the Pres. of China had to rule with an iron hand, as the natives did not know what a republic was. That the South of China was being incited to make trouble by the Japanese, who wish China kept weak that they may dominate it. That they are getting the business. He does not believe that they can ever take over China. Thinks the Manchus will never return to power. We have been

sailing a good part of the day through the Banka Straits, with the Banka Island on our starboard, and Sumatra on our Port side.

The way the white women dress is shameful. Many of them, all the morning, wear no stockings, and slippers with only a sole and top band, and a thin gauze thing which is not much more than a Mother Hubbard. Most of them are fat and thick. An Englishman says it is because they eat so much rice table, and take no exercise. The rice table is rice and everything mixed up with it which you can imagine.

---

#### SATURDAY, MAY 2, 1914

Singapore  $1^{\circ} 20'$  N. Lat.,  $103^{\circ} 50'$  E. Long. Put watch back—Total to Singapore 544. Temperature 6 A. M. 84, 3 P. M. 87. Saw this morning about the most beautiful sunrise I ever saw. Vast masses of cloud in very curious shapes were piled up on the Eastern horizon, and magnificent color was given them by the sun before it rose. We then saw a waterspout of which we took a photograph. We were then entering Singapore harbor. Then we saw a wreck on a reef. The harbor is fine and has more ships in it than any harbor we have yet seen. Docked at Singapore about 10 A. M. The P. & O. boat we expected to catch sailed last night, so I went to all the shipping offices to get the first boat for Hong Kong while A. and D. got the trunks to the Hotel Europe. No office here knows anything about the ships of another office. As one man said, they dont know anything about their own ships. I finally bought tickets for Hong Kong on S. S. Japan, sailing next Wednesday—of the British India Line. Our hotel is very large. There is a stairway going from the bedroom to a bathroom below, about half the size of the bedroom. There is a big tub full of water which comes from a spout over it. But we dont get in the tub but dip the water out and pour it on us. But we dont get into the tub but instead take a 2 quart dipper and pour the water over us. I am told that this is the universal



custom in India. Our other hotels with such a bathroom had a shower, but this had none. The water closet is simply a covered pail which a boy empties. The next floor below goes upstairs to its bathroom, so that the whole intermediate floor consists of bathrooms. The Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank gave me \$425.68 Straits money for a draft of £50 on London. This is a beastly hot and damp place, so I bought 2 ready made white suits of the prevailing Eastern style for \$5.75 each Straits money, plus 75c for buttons. I also ordered a silk suit for \$25 made to order and a silk and cotton one for \$18 made to order—all Straits money.

I put my watch back 20 minutes, total since leaving San Francisco of 544 minutes, or 9 hours and 4 minutes. During the evening had a most interesting ride through Chinatown, which is largely the whole city, for Singapore is a Chinese city. Its population in 1911 was 303, 321, and I am told that 60% are Chinese. This is a conservative statement, judging from the looks of the streets. The English guide books fail to give the Chinese population. But they are everywhere. In the Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank men of various color would figure on what was coming to you, but a Chinaman verifies their work and hands you the money.

The streets were filled with Chinamen eating off of tables in the street and doing their shopping. The prostitutes were sitting in rows in their front room with the doors and windows open, awaiting custom, and the Chinamen were looking them over. Later in the evening, on our second ride around, many of these front rooms were vacant, open lattice work was drawn across the doors and windows, and the lights were burning low in the front room. All, I suppose, for the purpose of showing that they were on the job but temporarily engaged.

---

### SUNDAY, MAY 3, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 84, 1 P. M. 85, 6 P. M. 84. The atmosphere is so humid that it seems that if one swung a

cup around a few times in the air it would be full of water. This morning at 7.15 we left for Johore. Father is in his very best form. At one of the railroad crossings (all of which are closed with gates some time before the train comes) he asked the guide why so many vehicles were standing there. After about an hours ride (16 miles) we took a ferry for about a mile across the Straits of Silat Tebran, and we were in Johore. We took rickshaws and went up to the Hotel Johore so A. could get a license to take pictures, but none is required. Then to the Sultans Palace, which is beautifully situated on a bluff overlooking the Straits. We went through only the lower part. The reception Hall—the State dining room—large, gaudy, but not as good or expensive as the one at Glensheen—The billiard room, The uniform room, where we saw real krises, and the council chamber. A. B. seems to be the monogram of this fellow. Rode around Johore and returned to Singapore in time for lunch. Didnt do much else. Too hot. A good looking fellow about my age struck me in the hotel for 25 cents. I said, "You bet your life" and handed it to him and asked whether he were English or American. He said Scotch. Thought he would not stop shaking hands. At 7.15 P. M. left with Kossakovsky for Kuala Lumpur, capital of Federated Malay States.

---

#### MONDAY, MAY 4, 1914

Arrived Kuala Lumpur 7.05 A. M. in a station that is English all over, including the hotel in it, which has all the inferiority of the usual English hotel outside of the big ones in London. It has the same curious bathrooms beneath the rooms as are in our Singapore hotel. The water tub is pottery. We first bought some photographs of a Japanese named Hakajimi, on High St. We have got to the country where the girls, or some of them, wear rings in their noses.

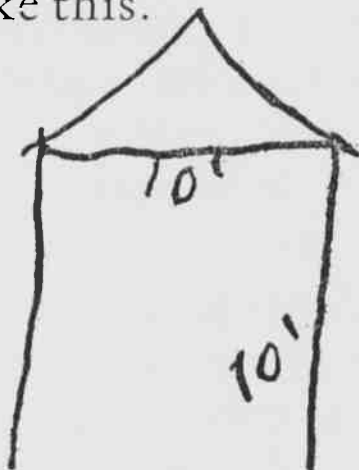
We motored about 9 miles out to the Batu Caves. There we examined a rubber plantation. The trees are tapped thus:



The outer bark only is cut. As soon as the top of the outer bark is scraped the sap flows with the color and consistency of cream. Runs about 1 hr. per day (1 Pint) once a week. A man comes along who washes the cut with water and an acid mixed, this coagulates the sap and stops the flow—after the cup is filled. As soon as they get over a grove, which takes about a week, they commence again. They require a man to take care of 300 trees per day. There are from 100 to 300 trees per acre. I note from Co's reports that they have been planting too thickly and that 100 trees per acre is enough—is best. They are in rows from 10 to 40 ft. apart, mostly from 12 to 15 ft. and in the rows, from 8 to 15 ft. apart. The trees grow very fast, and they are 20 ft. or more high the second season after being transplanted. They are about 5 ft. high when transplanted. All the work in the Malay States, I am told by an Englishman, is done by the Chinaman and Indian. The Malay will not work—may fish and sail a little. Same Englishman says Rubber Co's earn 100%. Tap trees when 4 or 5 yrs old. All the country surrounding Kuala Lumpur, save the tin mines and their waste, are covered with rubber plantations, notwithstanding the present low price of rubber. From the large number of young plantations just coming in, where in the tropics they can grow rubber, I would imagine that rubber will not soon be as high as it was.

The Batu Caves we visited are in limestone and light and fine. A Hindo Priest lives in one of them, and the natives bring him food. When he held out his tin box to

us we contributed a little to his support. He was making some kind of a porridge for his breakfast. He had an idol which he looked after and which probably supported him. It was a wooden thing about 2 ft. high, and could probably be made for 50c. In front of the little cave in which it sat was a frame like this.



12 to 16 oil lamps of the ancient style were on 3 of the 4 sides of each post as well as the crossbar and the top. It was the coolest place in the country, and the priest has the easiest job. I don't wonder he likes it. I am satisfied from what I have seen in the tropics that missionaries accomplish practically nothing in a religious way, but that they do help in a material way in caring for the native when sick, teaching them, &c., &c. I would think however that zeal in religious matters would impair their efficiency in material matters, the only way in which they can serve the natives. All through here the Catholics have fine churches. I should expect them to accomplish much. They are equipped to handle the material side. They don't ask the native to do any thinking about his religion but do it for him, and their service appeals to the oriental imagination.

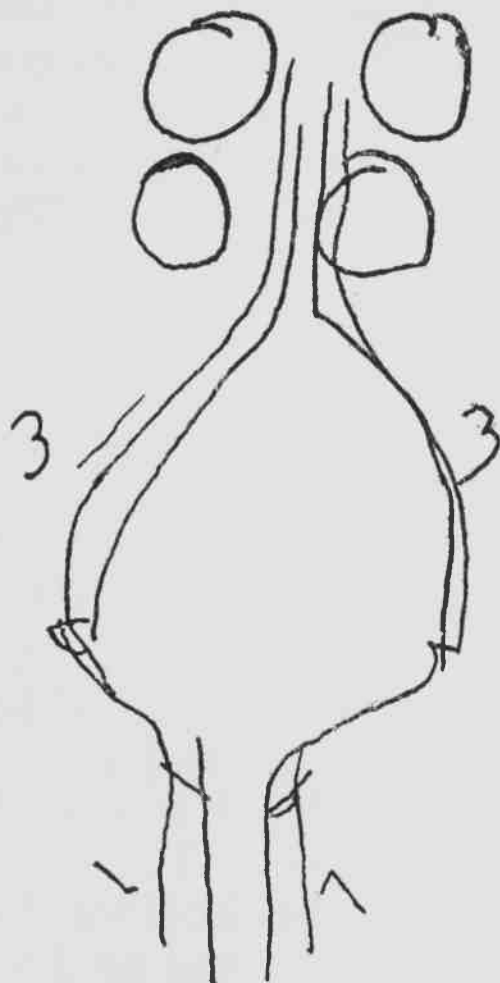
Religion is more or less a matter of opinion—and to ask the herds of the East to abandon their opinions and take ours is childishly ridiculous. Especially when the white man, who brings them this religion, stands ready at all times to skin them if he can.

The Batu Cave is said to be 450 ft. high.

All land is owned by the Government, in accordance with oriental ideas, and the leases are for from 99 years to 999 years. Rents are low and there are no taxes.

The guide says that the rubber is put into a pan 10' x 112' with water and then run through a mangle to squeeze the water out and is then ready for market. The cost of the mill plant is very little.

After luncheon, or tiffin, we went out to a tin mine. It is an open pit mine—they were stripping it. A track runs from the pit up into the mill. Instead of running the car to the material to be moved, they run it within 20 to 75 ft. of it. The natives fill their baskets with the universal tool of the East, the hoe, and then carry it to the car. The Supt. says that the metal content of the surface is enough to pay the cost of moving it. He is saving 80% and his concentrates run 60 to 65. His mill is like this



The material is dumped into 4 boxes where it is mixed by sticks attached to revolving arms. It then flows in 3 troughs on each side for 100 ft. or more, and the 6 then converge into 2 for over 100 ft. Riffles are on the bottom of each trough. Here the tin gathers. It goes from there to a smaller and more exact concentrator, which I did not see, but Supt. said it was like gold panning. It is then

ready for the market and is sold to buyers who come to the mine and buy it. Said a buyer lived in a neighboring village. He is reopening an old mine which was drowned out 4 years ago by striking an underground river. The amount they expect to finally pump is 3000 gals. a minute. We pump more than that every second at the Junction Shaft (Perhaps I am wrong on the second—probably is minute).

We then rode around Kuala Lumpur. The white districts are on the hills and are beautiful. The mosque on the river is fine, externally. We did not go in it. The Govt. bldgs. are immense and good. The clubhouse is good. We saw a fine Maternity Hospital. It is for Chinese women only and is supported wholly by the Chinese. Left K. L. 8.30 P. M. for Singapore. They have one sleeping car like ours, which costs nothing for first class passengers and a compartment car with 2 berths, \$1 anywhere on the line. Distance S. to K. L. about 250 miles.

---

#### TUESDAY, MAY 5, 1914

Got back to Singapore at 8.16 A. M. As it was quite rainy during the day did not do anything of consequence. Tried on a silk suit which an Austrian (a cutter for Little & Co.) is making for me for \$25, and another of silk and cotton which a Chinaman is making for me for \$18. Bought of Kelly & Walsh (a good book store) several books on Java, the Malays, and Japan. Bought for \$30, of a an Indian, an embroidered dress said to be made at a girls school here in Singapore. The vendor said it was an American school; but in this he doubtless lied, although he did not say it until after I had paid for it. So possibly it may be true—made by Malays he said. Bought of a Bombay merchant whose shop is in the hotel, a white silk Indian Shawl, also an embroidered Indian Dress pattern. Also 2 cashmere embroidered curtains or bed spreads—Blue and White.

Our guides name in Singapore is M. M. S. Perera, 30 Mansoot Street, Singapore. The name of Kossakovsky

guide is . He told us that the population of the Federated Malay States is about 5,000,000 and over 60% are Chinese. It is a Chinese State.

---

### WEDNESDAY, MAY 6, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 78, 2 P. M. 84. This morning we took a motor ride to the gap where we got a fair view. Then rode around and finally went up Chancery lane, where we found a fine house and magnificent grounds belonging to an Arab. A little farther on we came to the finest house I have seen since leaving America. It belongs to a Chinaman. Then we came to a hospital founded by a Chinaman in 1844 "for the sick of all nations," and largely supported by Chinamen. It is large, 200 to 300 patients, very sanitary and admirably adapted to the hot climate. Many buildings. The sides open and close—a concrete gutter all around the building. Floor of concrete. Beds a tight canvas stretched on steel framework. The guide said it was the only free hospital in Singapore. Of these houses, as well as the dormitory of the Oldham school for boys, A. took pictures. We thought that the dormitory was the school, but it turns out that the school buildings are numerous and are downtown. In the latter part of the afternoon A. and I rode out to Sea View Hotel—5 miles out—on the shore in a cocoanut grove, where we had a lemon squash. We were to have sailed today at 4 P. M. on the S. S. Japan, of the British India Line, 6013 tons, but being British she was not ready, of course.

---

### THURSDAY, MAY 7, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 80, 10 P. M. 82. In Stateroom 84. I have the idea that the Rickshaw men have a rickshaw face, just as automobile men have an automobile face. At all events, in trying to pick out my richshaw boy, I find that many of them—nearly all in fact—have the same expression on their face. Our guide tells me that only a few own their own rickshaw. They hire them for 50 cents a day. That one costs \$100. That some Chinamen own

over a thousand. That a boy works 6 hours per day. That they live about 10 or 12 years after tackling the job. I vouch for none of it, as it is the guides job to furnish information under all circumstances. I have had them go 3 or 4 miles with me without stopping to walk save when a crowd or vehicle compelled. They are usually naked to the waist, or else have on a light blouse, and breeches cut off at their thighs and a towel or cloth around their neck to wipe off the perspiration. This morning I took one to our ship, the Japan, to look over the cabins. They promised to give us two entire cabins. Found that they had given us one and the other 2 were distributed in 2 cabins. (We have taken Kossakovsky into our party for this trip). One of our cabins was occupied by a man named Robinson, who has since turned out to be a Methodist Missionary bishop. I promptly had him fired. We have on board 1700 Chinese going back to China. I am told that the Chinaman comes and goes this way all the time. These are living on the deck. When I came to the ship about 9 A. M. they and their friends were pouring down in streams. Each one has a little piece of matting which he lays on the deck, and this is his cabin. These pieces overlap and I dont see how they are going to work it. They have all kinds of indescribable packages with them. They are a patient and cheerful lot. No white people could attempt their job without having fights and riots. One China woman evidently did not want to go and it was all 4 or 5 men could do to drag her up the gangway. The whole bunch seems to be handled by a Chinese boss who looks after them. Also representatives of the Chinese protectorate were there. I have noticed large residences of these Protectorates in Singapore, Johore and Kuala Lumpur. Their function is to see that the Chinamen get fair treatment. This is essential where they constitute a majority of the population. The sight of these decks with the Chinamen and their friends swarming on them was marvellous. Fortunately A. got some good pictures of them.

We sailed at 3.40 P. M. Beside the Chinamen (whom I forgot to say pay \$5. Straits money for their passage,



about \$2.85 of our money, and are fed, which cost about \$1.50 Straits) we have, our Russian friend Kossakovsky, a "perfect gentleman" in the language of Father, a holiness semi-missionary and wife returning to California, Bishop Hamilton, and 6 or 8 of the usual type of travelling Britishers—all muckers save perhaps one, who is cursed with a female beast for a wife. I wonder why so many Englishmen are "muckers" when there are a few who are equal to the best on earth. I suppose God made the few to show that it could be done out of the material he had. Bad as are the men the women are unspeakable. I don't wonder that every Englishman who can marries an American and no American ever marries an English. The key to the English character is in my judgment a simple one. He is the finest hog on earth. He is wholly oblivious to the rights of others and unconscious of any duties to them. This accounts largely for his success as a colonizer among the barbarous races. All this talk about the English regard for America is rot. There is no people whom the average Englishman dislikes as he does the American. One cause is that we have prospered so well, and without him. Of course he feeds us the balderdash of "hands across the Sea" to secure our political support, and he works us by it, but we ever were a simple minded lot. If England ever concludes that it will be to her advantage to aid in our destruction, no foreign nation will join in it so heartily as she. Meantime with out Monroe doctrine and other political tommyrot which we preach with swelling breasts, we protect Canada for her and otherwise aid her in making her diplomatic bluffs.

Our ship is an old derelict. She was 18 days coming from Calcutta. She has no electric fans in the cabins nor any way for air to enter save the door and window. The stewards are dirty Indians. The dining room is the only room in which to sit. The ship is a joke as a passenger carrier and its agents are liars. But I should have known better. Off of the Atlantic no man should ever take a British Ship if he can get a Dutch, German, Japanese or Austrian Lloyd, or if he can swim to his destination.

## FRIDAY, MAY 8, 1914

Temperature 7.45 A. M. 81, 5 P. M. 85, 10 P. M. 84. Lat.  $4^{\circ} 13'$  N., Long.  $106^{\circ} 12'$  E. Run 238 miles. Coming down, at  $4^{\circ} 19'$  S. we had following temperatures 9 A. M. 83—2.30 P. M. 87—8 P. M. 86, and at  $5^{\circ} 5'$  N. we had—8 A. M. 81—2 P. M. 84. I think that on this ship we have struck the limit in British inefficiency, if there be any limit to that vast growth. This morning at seven o'clock the engines were stopped while the Chief engineer tinkered with them. A passenger from Calcutta says that that happened repeatedly between Calcutta and Singapore, and that they were 2 weeks from Calcutta to the day we sailed from Singapore, viz Thursday. They docked there Tuesday. The service is furnished by a lot of black and dirty barbarians, who have no idea of what white men need. I eat only boiled potatoes, eggs, crackers and such stuff as they do *not* make. Take off the Americans and the Russian and the rest of the passengers fit the ship to a T. They are the usual English one meets in travelling—The men, trying to curry the idea that they are of consequence, and the women loud mouthed, blatant, coarse and hideous. A look at the English women one meets in travelling is a complete explanation of the downhill course of the British Empire, and of why a sailor can tell a first officer that he will not obey his command, as happened on one British ship we were on. Nothing else happened.

## SATURDAY, MAY 9, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 84, 7 P. M. 83. 10 P. M. 84. Clara wanted me to learn about the Penang school and so I went after Bishop Robinson. He went through them 2 weeks ago. One is a girls school and one a boys and both are self-supporting. The Chinese are  $\frac{5}{6}$  of the pupils and they pay a tuition which supports the schools. He said the girls school was going to buy more land and they might be raising money for that. A Miss Martin of Minneapolis is connected with the school.

The Methodists have 4 girls schools in Singapore, one for the high class Chinese, one for the low class Chinese, one for the Malays and one for the . . . . .  
The Chinese are self-supporting; did not seem so sure of the others, but did say that the Methodists had 7000 students in their schools in Java and Malasia, and did not put a dollar into them now, so that if some are not self-supporting, others support them. He says that the Chinese eagerly go to these schools. That in Java there is a Chinese Co. which takes hold of all kinds of business. They have written him recently offering to buy the land, build a schoolhouse, turn it over to him and furnish enough pupils so that it will pay expenses. He is going over there in 6 weeks to see about it. As one goes through the East and sees the industry, efficiency and ability of these Chinese, as well as their wealth, it seems ludicrous to bestow charity on them. It would be wiser for Americans to send missionaries to New York City.

Robinson says that the Chinese are anxious to learn English, which is the chief foreign language of the East. That the Chinese are very friendly to the Americans as a result of the return of the indemnity, about which most of them seem to know, and on which they frequently comment. He says that in some of the girls schools in Singapore they do embroidery work, but he doesnt know which. So probably the embroidery story about the dress is true. He says that there are no church schools in Java and Malasia outside of the Methodist except one Presbyterian and one Church of England at Singapore. Though it must be the Catholics have them. He says the Catholics are well and strongly located all through the East and are doing good, but that they let the natives use their old idols as images of saints and so continue their idolatry. After 3 P. M. the life [air] had much more life and vigor to it than it has had for weeks. It tasted good.

Alabaster is not well. All his bones ache, he says, and he has 102½ temp. The doctor said it is rheumatic, which A. said first.

The stink from the Chinese is immense, but fortunately it does not come on the decks where we are, and probably will not so long as the wind continues where it is. But aft, where the officers quarters are, it is awful. I don't see how they can sleep there as they do. I have to hold my nose as I go by, else I should be sick. This old derelict has no life belts in the Staterooms or elsewhere in sight. The Captain expressed mild surprise when told of this, but no attempt has been made to remedy it. This ship evidently runs itself.

Latitude  $8^{\circ} 12'$  N.

Longitude  $109^{\circ} 03'$  E.

Run 293 miles.

Put watch forward 15 minutes.

---

#### SUNDAY, MAY 10, 1914

Temperature 5.15 A. M. 84, 11.15 A. M. 84, 1 P. M. 86, 10 P. M. 84. Latitude  $12^{\circ} 34'$  N., Longitude  $111^{\circ} 20'$  E. Run 297. The Capt. has just collared and dragged one of his Indian crew along the deck. This at 7.45 A. M. At 9 we breakfast. Its "so English, you know."

Later—comparative temperatures—

*Coming up*—Lat.  $12^{\circ} 15' 30''$  S. 6 A. M. 80, 2 P. M. 82, 10 P. M. 83.

*Going down*—Lat.  $13^{\circ} 44'$  S. 6 A. M. 79, 1 P. M. 86.

Lat.  $9^{\circ} 42'$  N., 8 A. M. 78, 1 P. M. 79, 6 P. M. 80.

Lat.  $14^{\circ} 29'$  N., 8 A. M. 75, 1.30 P. M. 78, 8 P. M. 79.

At breakfast Father insulted the Captain in the hearing of the tablefull—Alabaster had told him about the Malay episode. So Father in his witty way said to the Captain, "I understand that you are a hard and cruel man." "I don't know what you mean," said the Capt. "Why," said Father, "I am told that you dragged a poor weak native down the deck this morning. You shouldn't get angry with the poor things when they beat you at gambling. Be a sport and take your losses like a man." The Capt. flushed red and turned his back on Father,

who remains in serene ignorance of the fact that he has said anything offensive. Of course there was nothing to ground the gambling talk on. Father worked his mighty intellect a second time today. The wind changed and came from the southeast—heretofore it has been coming from the northeast. The result is that today is the hottest of the voyage. I explained the cause fully to Father, but evidently not satisfactorily. He saw that the sun was north of us, and asked the Capt. over what degree of latitude the sun is now located, and he answered the 17th. We are south of that latitude but approaching it. So Father told me that it was hotter because we were getting nearer the sun, and that it would keep getting hotter until we crossed the 17th degree of latitude, when it would grow cooler as we left the sun behind. I congratulated him upon the lucidity of sufficiency of his explanation. The live air I spoke of yesterday has left us and it is now tropical and dead. Service was conducted by Bishop Robinson. He tells me that the best time to visit India is Nov. Dec. Jan. and Feb.—offers to put me next there when I come.

Put watch forward 14 minutes Total 29 minutes.

---

### MONDAY, MAY 11, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 84, 1 P. M. 88, 5 P. M. 86, in cabin 90, 10 P. M. 83. Run 299, Left 316. Lat.  $17^{\circ} 4' N.$ , Long.  $113^{\circ} 34' E.$  Comparative temperatures—Coming up.

Lat.— $19-47-15 S$ , 7.30 A. M. 86, 1 P. M. 86, 7 P. M. 86.

Going down—Lat.  $17^{\circ} 50' S.$ , Temperature 8 A. M. 79, 1 P. M. 82, in cabin.

Lat.  $19^{\circ} 17' N.$  Temp. 7.30 A. M. 70, 4 P. M. 74.

Put watch forward—none.

This morning Father made a more than usual indecent exhibition of himself and worse than I have seen an Englishman make on my entire trip. He sat on the deck in his deckchair in front of the cabin with his trousers and nightshirt on, having his feet on his chair, his legs spread wide apart, his breeches unbuttoned and his shirt

tail sticking out a foot, to say nothing of his paunch sticking out like a cow catcher. I could not stand such indecency and I made up my mind that I would get under his hide, which I think I did.

Later—Father is now entirely satisfied that the extreme heat of the day is due to our being 299 miles nearer the sun, which is about vertical over Latitude 17°.

Everybody suffered from the heat today, because there was no breeze, so I kept myself busy all day. I worked out all the possible sailings under all contingencies from Hong Kong to Japan. I wrote out a tour for Kosskoysky through the U. S. and to Panama. I studied up Hong Kong and Japan. I found out from Chamberlain what I should buy in different places; and generally had a busy and a good time.

---

#### TUESDAY, MAY 12, 1914

Hong Kong. Lat. about 20° N., Long. about 114° E. Singapore to Hong Kong 1460 miles. Temperature 6 A. M. 81, 9 A. M. 78, Noon 78, 10 P. M. 80. Arrived at Hong Kong at noon, having come 316 miles since yesterday noon. Put watch forward 33 min. Total 62 min. Drizzling rain. Robinson catches a boat for Phillipines at 4 P. M. Empress of Russia in Harbor looks fine. We went to Hong Kong Hotel. Beautiful mountains right bank of the city. About 2 streets on level. Streets wind up the mountain and make beautiful place. Of course it is not a Chinese city.

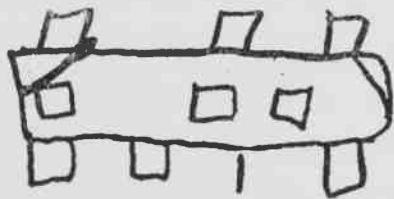
This afternoon I bought a roll of silk, 19 to 20 yards for \$25, Hong Kong money. Thanks to Dyche Jewing abilities, who also bot a roll. Get our meals at the grill room, which is not bad. The dining room—we have to breakfast there as the grill is not open for breakfast. Am told that the hotel farms out the dining room to a Chinaman.

---

#### WEDNESDAY, MAY 13, 1914

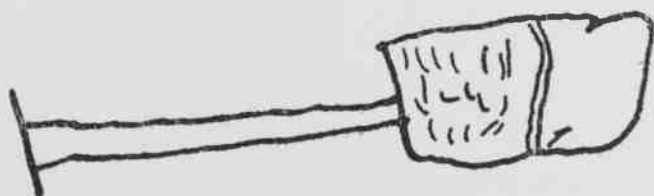
6.30 A. M. Temperature 80. Took 7 A. M. car to the Peak. At the top of the incline the temperature was 74.

Took rickshaw ride out to Happy Valley. Saw pretty cemetery, also Parsee cemetery. In Chinese restaurant got lemon squash. Alabaster along. Looked around among shops. Dyche and Alabaster engaged a room on the Minnesota to Seattle. I to Nagasaki. At 3.35 we took the ferry to Kowloon to take the train to Canton. About 4 P. M. left Kowloon arrived Canton about 7 P. M. Pretty good train. Fan in compartment. Also a nice American girl about 20 who said she was from North Carolina but born in China. She seemed to speak Chinese thoroughly. She lives about a mile out of Canton. The country is very unattractive. They grow their crops on the bottom lands and up the hills as far as they can. The hills are denuded of timber and are mostly barren. Seem to be used chiefly for graves. There are graves by the million. To say nothing of the countless jars into which are placed the bones of those too poor to permanently own a grave. The young girl says that the jars are placed near the former grave. Rice seems to be the one crop. It is everywhere. Occasionally some beans and some sweet potatoes. The girl says that they grow no other kind of potatoes. The water for the rice is not as plentiful as in Java, but they seem to have enough of it. It is all gravity save what they lift by hand from one little field to another. I observed three methods of doing this. One by an Archimedes screw turned by hand. Another by a chain of buckets moved by foot power applied to a wooden cylinder on which blocks are fastened something like this



One to three men walk on these block[s].

The third way is by scoop something like this



The hatched part is the cover to the scoop.

The soil almost everywhere looked poor and thin. Apparently a heavy clay. It is not for a moment to be compared to that of Java. I was quite struck with the fringe hats which many of the women wear at work. It is a black fringe 3 or 4 inches wide and hanging down from the outside edge of the hat. Their function seems to furnish shade, at least I so inferred, rather than beauty, although they do look well. There is a round hole in the middle of the hat through which the head sticks. I therefore infer that the skull needs no protection from the sun.

On the way across the harbor we passed a beautiful white yacht which Father insisted was the old black tub Japan, on which we had come from Singapore. I did not see a single road after we passed the boundary of the English Concession about 20 to 25 miles from Kowloon, but saw innumerable footpaths from one foot to 5 ft. wide. The narrow ones are on the little banks used in irrigation for flooding. They all seemed to be used as public highways, and along them were moving thousands of Chinamen with all kinds of loads. I saw only one freight train the entire distance and half of that were passenger coaches loaded with Chinamen. We are evidently in a land in which everything is moved by human effort; although I have no doubt but that the tens of thousands of junks on the Pearl river, which parallels the railroad, although out of sight most of the way, carries an enormous amount of freight.

At the station in Canton we were met by the Launch of the Hotel Victoria. We arrived there just after sunset. It was not so dark but what we could see fairly well, and we also had the benefit of the electric lights. It was four miles up the river to Shameen, an island about half a mile long and  $1/8$  of a mile wide and which constitutes the foreign section. On it is the hotel. To it I had the most marvellous ride I ever had. It cannot be described. There were thousands and thousands of house boats on it, and they move around all over propelled by oars and a long oar used to scull, and handled chiefly by girls and women. There were hundreds and thousands of other crafts of



all kinds including Gunboats, big river steamers, junks, launches and everything imaginable. I expected every moment either to be run down or to run some one down. The movement of craft on the river is a marvel.

The hotel is better than I expected. Alabaster and I have a room with a bath. Food is not at all bad. It is strictly an English hotel of the country type. But so high—88 by thermometer in front of the hotel.

---

#### THURSDAY, MAY 14, 1914

I did not sleep very well last night. Across the canal from us lives one Chinaman whose wife had a birthday yesterday and he was celebrating it for her, on a room overlooking the canal, and which has no front wall. He had a Punch and Judy show going, accompanied by a Chinese band, and they kept up their frightful music until about 4 A. M. Someone told me that they began at 4 P. M. yesterday.

The family were sitting in front of the performers and seemed to be having a good time and there they were when we went to bed at 10.30 P. M. The figures were richly dressed and their performance was not at all bad.

This morning before breakfast I took a walk all around the island. There is a great barricade of barbed wire, strung all around it—about 20 feet from the top of the bank. There are but 2 narrow bridges from the island to the mainland, and both have gates and guards. The gates are closed at sunset and opened at sunrise. I noticed last evening that every Chinaman carried a lantern, but no white man. I therefore infer that the Chinamen are required to do so. The streets of the Island are wide and grass grown, say 100 ft. wide. Beside that are the wide sidewalks on each side, say 12'. The streets are not used at all as streets, but only the sidewalks, and the cemented drains crossing the streets proper are uncovered. When they are constructing a building they build a temporary bldg. clear across the street proper and use it for a carpenter shop and a boarding house, or any other convenient

purpose. The canal separating the island from the mainland is about 150 ft. wide, possibly 200, and the Chinese side is solid with boats in which families live. They lie with the ends to the shore. All the foreigners live on Shameen. All the Consular offices are there as well as the banks. We met a man who had lived there 27 years ago and was making his first visit there since he left 27 years ago. He said the place had greatly changed. All the modern blocks along the water front as well as some in the city, or rather back from the waterfront, had been built since then. That at that time there were only 40 Europeans (European means white in the far East) and that now there are 240. That they like it there, though he did not. He has a partner who lives there and prefers it to London or New York. That they are all well acquainted, have all the luxuries (each one has a launch) dont work hard, play a good deal, and are used to the heat. That to me is a remarkable fact. All through the East they tell me that they have gotten used to the heat and dont mind it, but I notice that they all perspire just the same, as do the natives. The private houses in the Shameen certainly are large and look comfortable; but I wouldnt live a year in Canton if you would give it to me, unless my family needed it.

At 8 o'clock we started out with our guide, Mr. Ah On, who is a pretty looking Chinese boy who speaks faultless English, which he says he learned in the Roman Catholic school, which he attended 18 mos. Then he commenced to work for Cook 8 years ago. At that time, he says, he did not speak very good English. We each had a chair with 3 bearers, our guide leading the procession. On the bridge we stopped to let Alabaster take a picture of the Canal, then the big gates opened to let us through (they are kept closed save as in use, the little one is open during the day) and we began our interminable winding through the narrow winding trails called streets. They are from 4 to 6 or 8 ft. wide though the latter width is rare. Many a time the Chinese had to squeeze against the wall as we passed. Of course they largely live in the streets, which are so narrow that they are nearly always shady. Am

told that they buy their food from meal to meal, which accounts for the great quantity of cooked food one sees for sale in a Chinese street. They live behind or over their shops and stores and they simply swarm. They are evidently a very gregarious and sociable people, and cheerful and good natured, but those in Canton, at least, are not as strong and husky as I had been led to believe the Chinese are. Their arms and legs are generally thin, as are their shoulders. The only well developed part which I saw was their bellies; some were nearly as large as Fathers, and Alabaster says he saw one that was as large. This is doubtless due to their eating unconcentrated food. I noticed, as we passed the house boats, that the little children have a rope or leather harness to which is attached a rope tied to something. This is to prevent their drowning. The first place we went was a feather workers shop where they put the feathers of birds on jewelry and it looks like lacquer work. Then we went to a silk shop where I got nothing. At the first shop it was evident that our guide has an interest in the shops, but he is a sharp little duck and therefore doesnt skin us so hard as to kill the goose which lays the golden egg.

We next went to the temple of the 500 Genii. It is a rambling sort of building, with various courts and rooms through which we wandered until we came to the chief hall, the door of which was opened for us by a dirty priest who held out his hand for his backsheesh as we came out. The guide told us that there is no regular day or time for worship but that the priest lets in the people as they wish to worship. In the court in front of the main hall the tramps or men not working, loaf. There were about 40 there when we were. A pretty good record for a city of 2½ millions. The 500 Genii are of life size and are made out of wood and are gilded. They sit in rows on platforms about as high as your head. There are only 499 now, as one of the figures was that of a former Emperor which was destroyed after the revolution. No two of the figures have the same expression, but each one represents a *different idea or thought*. They are not idols as Father thinks, but each symbolizes a thought or con-

dition of the mind, and in some cases they succeed pretty well in doing so. The temple is dirty, and has a run down and neglected appearance. The guide says that since the revolution they have used parts of the temple for other purposes. In one part we saw a school being taught by a good looking young Chinaman. In another part a doctors office. The guide showed us a part used by a club. Since the revolution he said they had many clubs and societies. Before that they were not allowed to have any. It is quite evident that this temple at least is not highly regarded by the Chinese. (It just occurs to me that the Chinese in America are strong and well developed, therefore the small arms and legs of those here must be due to lack of sufficient proper food) but the guide book says that it is one of the richest temples in the city.

From the temple we wound around through the rat-holes until we came to a place where they were weaving figured silk. A boy stands above the machine and pulls a lot of strings and lifts the threads being woven and thus the figures in the silk are made, but how he could do it I could not see.

From this place we went to a lacquer shop, where I bought two boxes which I liked much.

We next went to the ancestral temple of the Chan clan, which the guide book says was built in 1890 at a cost of over one million dollars. It is the best thing I saw in Canton. There were many carvings in wood and stone. It was not exceptionally fine, but there was an enormous amount of it. The guide says that the granite was given by the Emperor. The most interesting thing about the building is, of course, the innumerable tablets stood on end in an enormous rack, one above the other. They are made of wood and are lacquered. They are about 10 inches long and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide. On them is recorded the name and generation of the deceased, the place of birth and the dynasty in which he died, and other things which I have forgotten. His generation is the important fact to record. The guide told me that some of the tablets were more than 2000 years old. The wood is identical, but they are

relacquered from time to time. There were about half a dozen that needed it. The rest looked fairly fresh. The guide says that once a year the clan meets there and worships their ancestors. They probably don't all come, as the guide says that it is a very large and rich family or clan. The leading man in it is a merchant in Canton. The guide said there were many very big men in Canton.

In front of the temple are two tall flag poles, each having three platforms, the number of platforms representing the rank of the family. This family is of Mandarin rank so it has three platforms. There are none with more platforms.

I think one key to the Oriental man which we overlook is their reverence for and worship of their ancestors, including their immediate parents. No sacrifice of the child for the parent is too great, and it seems to be taken as a matter of course. I have read that one of their great objections to the Christian religion is that it teaches children to leave their father and mother and follow the religion. This to them is sacrilegious. Of course, the civilization of the West is wholly without this parental respect. If anything the parents worship the children. It is an interesting question as to what effect western civilization will have on the eastern mind should it dominate it sufficiently to cause the oriental to drop his ancestral worship. It would probably be disastrous. Everyone needs some sheet anchor but our missionaries, at least when they are home, are anxious to destroy the Oriental's in order to substitute their own.

It is a curious fact that I can't find anyone out here who will say that the religious teachings of the missionaries does any good (and this includes Bishop Robinson) although all admit that they do great good in their schools and in medicine.

From the Ancestral temple we went to the city of the dead, where they keep the bodies of the dead for a year or longer. The law says that they must bury them within the year, but the guide says that they often do not. They lacquer the coffins as fast as it becomes dry enough,

say a day or so, so that a man is working on it all the time. They bury them when the priest says that an auspicious day has arrived (we struck the same custom somewhere else, with the native Javanese of Bali) and also when they can get ground for a grave. The guide says that it is difficult to do this.

From here we went to the North Gate and passed through the wall into the city proper. The wall is about 30 ft. thick and about 30 ft. high. It is of stone and brick and filled with earth. From it we obtained a good view of the city. It is very unattractive. Roofs are made out of a bad looking tile, sort of grey and reddish, and the sky line is level, save for an occasional pagoda. In fact I think that a Chinese City is the most repulsive looking human habitation I ever saw. It could not well be otherwise the way they are packed in.

As soon as we passed the gate we were in the former Manchu part of the city. The streets were wider and the houses better, and colored black and white. We kept on down by some yamens until we came to the water clock, in the second story of a tower. The water flows from four jars, one below the other, the smallest at the bottom and increasing in size as they go up. There is a wooden bar in the bottom jar with lines on it, indicating the hours, or rather every other hour, say, 2, 4, 6. It was over half an hour behind time when we were there. On the outer wall they place every 2 hours a board showing the time. From here we went to Jade Street, and the Jade Shops. After much looking around I got a jade ring and ten other little pieces. It is not easy to find good jade, but Dyche thinks I got much the best piece we have seen. Then to the ivory shops, or rather first to them, where I got a paper knife, a fan and a box. We then wound our way back to the hotel, which we reached at 2.30 P. M., hot and tired. After lunch we did not go out again. Too hot.

I omitted to say that after leaving the Temple of the 500 Genii, we visited the temple of Chin Shing, dedicated to one of the patron saints of Medicine. When you are ailing you draw out of a bowl one of a large number of

marked sticks and thus find out what your sickness is. In a large vase is holy water with which you cure yourself. There was some fine porcelain ornamentation here. Also 60 figures, each of which is a patron Saint for the different ages from 1 to 60. At 61 you commence again to worship No. 1, and so on up, as you are then presumed to be again a child. Some men seemed to be loafing around here in charge of the place, who were doubtless either priests or doctors. This place struck me as being fairly well adapted to its purpose, that is curing people, or making them think they were cured, which is about the same thing.

During the entire trip everything I saw being transported was carried by a human being. Indeed the streets would prevent any other kind of transportation up and down steps, around narrow corners which the chairs could hardly pass. The whole effect of the city is one of immense monotony. Everything and everybody is like everything and everybody else. In this respect they remind me of the New Zealanders, only they are more so. I don't wonder that all Chinamen look alike—they do and they can't help it. Their whole job is to keep alive, and they manage to do it. If the 240 whites who live in Shameen would scatter themselves among the Chinamen they too would become Chinamen. It must be a tremendously debilitating thing mentally to be suffocated by living with the Chinamen, as missionaries are reputed to do. That might be avoided possibly if you are their master rather than their servant, as the Roman Catholic Priests doubtless are. Saw here a magnificent Roman Catholic Church. I must say that I admire that organization. I believe that it is the best organized body of men in the world, and I believe that it is due to the fact that they select their best men as their rulers, not mediocrities. They are everywhere, they are everywhere, and their gun is loaded wherever they are. At 4 o'clock the chairs carried us to the river where we took the Steamer Kinshan, which sailed at 5 P. M. for Hong Kong. We spent the hour in watching the river. I think that it is the most interesting thing in Canton. The sail down the river

was fine. Until dark I watched the sights and after dinner sat out on the deck and cooled off in a delightful breeze, while near me was Father, in his winter overcoat, collar rolled up, and fast asleep. The view as we entered the Hong Kong harbor was superb. Lights clear to the top of the mountain. We reached Hong Kong a little after 10 P. M. I forgot to say that one of the figures in the Temple of the 500 Genii is that of Marco Polo. It looks exactly like his pictures, so either it is a good figure or his pictures are taken from it.

The Chinamen in Canton are smaller or slighter than those in Singapore or America. This would tend to show that the former don't get enough to eat, as the latter generally come from Canton.

---

#### FRIDAY, MAY 15, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 81, 2.30 P. M. 84, 10.30 P. M. 82. At 2.30 P. M. it was 84 at foot of Peak Incline, and 77 at top. We lunched there and had a poor lunch. But they have magnificent views and magnificent temperature there.

This morning made a draft for £75, on London through Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank, and got—

	<i>In Hong Kong Money</i>
15 Sovereigns at \$10.35 (Hong Kong).....	\$155.25
100 Yen at 95 cents..... “ “ ..	105.26
Balance in Hong Kong Money.....	507.29
	<hr/>
	\$767.80
Add Exchange (Hong Kong).....	10.24
	<hr/>
£75 for Hong Kong.....	\$778.04

On above basis £1 = \$10.373 Hong Kong, and if £1 = \$4.86 U. S., then \$1 Hong Kong = U. S. 46.88 cents. Since 1 yen = 95 cents Hong Kong, it equals 95% of 46.85 cents U. S. = 44.507 cents U. S.

After doing some business as above we took an automobile ride, wherever the roads permitted on the side of



the mountain, and then out to Aberdeen, a Chinese fishing village. After lunch we came down and went through the English Church, where they have three rows of Punkas on each side of the main aisle. Went around with Dyche while he shopped and, incidentally, bought a dozen pr. silk stockings for \$9, equal to \$4.23 of our money or 35-1/10c per pair. In a shop a shopkeeper showed us a stickpin which I liked and he said was the best jade, but both Dyche and I were sure it was not. He asked \$46 for it. We then went into Ullman's shop and he showed us the same thing for \$12. Said it was not jade but Chrysopas, a Siberian Stone, and I think prettier than jade. I cant say that I like jade much. I bought it. Ullman said that you cant get any first class jade in Hong Kong, and only rarely in Canton—That he was not going to handle it any more because he has to ask such a price for it that his customers think they are swindled.

After dinner Dyche wanted to visit the shop of an Armenian, where he has done considerable business (the Armenian said he was a Turkestan). Dyche bought some lace, said to be Nanking hand made lace. He bought a Bertha, a large collar, 2 cuffs, and something else for \$9. Hong Kong. I bought a thing to hang in front and a pair of cuffs for \$6. Hong Kong. I cant believe it is hand made.

I quote from an editorial in the Hong Kong Herald of May 16th, anent the incapable man now ruling our country:

“Wilson's didactic statement that the United States is not making war against the people of Mexico, but the man who calls himself President' is the veriest piffle. Not only has the dignity of the President, but the prestige of the United States has received a severe shock when the rebels said that they would not interefere with the Americans so long as the Americans do not interfere with them.”

---

SATURDAY, MAY 16, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 81, 5 P. M. 80 in cabin—outside 78. 10 P. M. 78.

Sent a cable to Ned. Got a letter and a lot of papers at the Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank. At 12.30 took a launch for the S. S. Minnesota. I have room 26—Dyche and Alabaster room 9.

Rained all the afternoon, so that when we left at 5 P. M. the Peak was nearly all hidden and the city was scarcely visible.

Food is good on the ship.

About 100 passengers on it.

---

### SUNDAY, MAY 17, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 78, 12 M. 76, 6 P. M. 75, 10 P. M. 75. Latitude  $23^{\circ} 15' N.$ , Longitude  $117^{\circ} 19' E.$  Run 190 miles. Comparative temperatures—

Coming north—

$22^{\circ} 53' 30'' S.$  7.30 A. M. 82, 1 P. M. 86, 7 P. M. 86.

Going south—

$23^{\circ} 28' S.$ , 8 A. M. 78, 10 P. M. 78.

$24^{\circ} 6' N.$  7.30 A. M. 60, 2.30 P. M. 68, 6.30 P.M. 68.

Today for the first time in two months I spent ten minutes in a water closet without breaking out into a perspiration. This coolness is a perfect joy. Many of the people on board are from the Phillipines. To my surprise they like it. But they all agree that business there is dead because of the proposed surrender of the islands. It is an awful thing for a great nation to have a fool for a ruler, particularly where externally he is not a fool.

---

### MONDAY, MAY 18, 1914

7 A. M. Temperature 72, 1 P. M. 74, 7 P. M. 74.

Latitude 25-48 N. Longitude 120-44 E. Run 241 miles.

Comparative temperature—Coming up Lat. 26-32-43 S, 5.30 P. M. 82.

Going down

Latitude  $23^{\circ} 28'$  S. 8 A. M. 78, 1 P. M. 78, 10 P. M. 78.  
 “  $27^{\circ} 2'$  S. 8 A. M. 74, 1 P. M. 74, 7 P. M. 73.  
 “  $24^{\circ} 6'$  N. 7.30 A. M. 60, 2.30 P. M. 68, 6.30  
 P. M. 68.

This morning I put on my grey Norfolk travelling suit. The officers shed their white suits. This is the first time I have been away from white suits since leaving Brisbane. Have been studying trip through Japan most of the day. I find that the dowager Queen is to be buried the 24th, 25th and 26th at Tokio and that there is to be a great festival at Nikko, June 1 and 2. I want to see both and still have time for Kyoto. I cant leave Japan before June 6th and hope I can stay until 18th. How Father does love to talk in his solemn, unctuous, didactic way, especially to females, as there are a lot on board, going home from the Phillipines they will probably last him until he reaches Seattle, although it is a long trip and he may wear them out before that time.

---

TUESDAY, MAY 19, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 72, 12 M. 70, 6 P. M. 70. Watch ahead 25 min., total 87.

Latitude  $29^{\circ} 4'$  N. Longitude  $124^{\circ} 34'$  E. Run 283.

Comparative temperature

Going down

Latitude  $30^{\circ} 2'$  S. 8 A. M. 74, 1 P. M. 74, 7 P. M. 73.

Latitude  $28^{\circ} 53'$  N. 7.30 A. M. 53, 1.30 P. M. 56, 7.30 P. M. 60.

It has been foggy and rainy ever since we left Hong Kong. I am surprised at the unanimity with which all from Phillipines condemn Wilson and his Governor Harrison. Their assumption that all men have sufficient ability to govern themselves and therefore their proposition to let the islands go, is working disaster. One says that the Filipinos have not the intelligence of the American negro. Another, that when he asked him what they would do for a navy replied that he was rich, he had

ten thousand pesos and he would build a ship with that and give it to the Country. This man is a member of the legislature. Another, when asked what they would do for money said they would print all they needed. He is also a member. And Father is still preaching to the females. They think he is a clergyman. Put on my grey Norfolk suit. First time since leaving Sydney.

---

### WEDNESDAY, MAY 20, 1914

Nagasaki, Lat. 33 N., Long. 130 E. Temperature 7 A. M. 73.

Reached Nagasaki 2 P. M. Foggy all the way and Father thinks the Captain got lost and ran into the harbor only by accident. He is so telling some of the passengers. Arrived at Hotel Bellevue at 4.45 P. M. in a rainstorm. Immediately to rickshas and went to the S. S. office to inquire for cablegram for Father. He had never given that as an address and so of course got none. Then to the Station to get berths to Moji. Then to the Shinto Temple of O-Suwa. The approach was fine. Some girls at the entrance waylaid us and we bought some tea and trinkets. Then to a tortoise shell shop where I got 1 tortoise shell comb yen 6, ditto 8—and one ditto box 14. Then to a tea house to see some geisha girls dance. The house was as clean as possible, and the only furniture was cushions. One flower in the room and one picture. The dancing is nothing but walking around and waving the arms. Then to the hotel for dinner. Then to the train for Moji, leaving at 10.55 P. M. Berth one yen—16 berths in car—8 made up. (If not made up, no chge. over 1st class ticket.) One occupied by Jap army officer—6 by Americans—one empty.

---

### THURSDAY, MAY 21, 1914

Arrived at Moji at 7.45 A. M. Ate breakfast in Ry. Station. Saw many new smoke stacks through the country, like Germany. Left Shimonoseki 9.50 A. M. Met a Mr. Jas. Gordon Murray on the train. Says he is connected

with the State Department and has been translating the new Chinese Code for many months. Located at Peking. Says Chinamen like Americans and hate Germans and Japs. Cant understand Christian religion. Dont see how nations which preach turning the other cheek should grab a piece of China every time one of their citizens is injured. Says Japs think Americans rich and if they had a war with them could take their wealth and reduce their taxes. Their leaders dont think this, only the common people. Met another American on the train—Carl Crow, Manager of the Japan Advertiser, Tokio—says an American owns it. I cant see what for, nor can he. The R. Rd. furnishes slippers for all its passengers. They put some under my berth to use last night, which I did. This slipper custom is the result of the fact, I think, that the Japanese have not yet learned to wear shoes. We had on the train with us today officers going to the funeral of the Empress Dowager. One of them must have been of exalted rank, as every officer nearly fell down in their salutes when they saw him. They have a great way of making repeated and profound bows. Yet this officer with all the others, took off his shoes. They dont generally put on the slippers unless they want to walk somewhere, but sit in their stocking feet. Their stockings appear clean. A great many fish flags are flying today. I am told it is the carp, the boys fish. It is a symbol of strength and bravery, because it does not flinch or flop when cut. This of course is due only to the fact that it has a thick and unfeeling hide. These days are a boys celebration of some kind. On the train are a lot of Korean Priests with queer stove-pipe hats.

Arrived at Kobe 10.45 P. M. Went to Oriental Hotel.

---

#### FRIDAY, MAY 22, 1914

Oriental Hotel looks good to me. Through H. & S. Bank made drft. for £100 and got Yen 974.67. Loaned Alabaster one-half viz Yen 487. Bought some beautiful Arima baskets, so called because made at Arima, to wit

2 Baskets for Yen 3.70—three for 4.40—three for 3.50—  
one for 1.20— for 2.45. Total 15.25. Discount 2.75  
Price \$12.50. Also bought a Kobe cane for 1.50 and another  
Arima basket for Yen 1. and a basket to carry it in for  
60 Sen. They are beautiful pieces of work. Dyche and I  
left Alabaster buying slides for his pictures and went to  
look at the Daibutsu near the temple of Nofukuji—a  
bronze 48 ft. high. Also looked at the temple. Then we  
went to the Shinto temple of Nanko. At both places  
saw many worshippers. I have agreed to pay for all  
slides Alabaster may get. He bought here 6 cases for  
slides, costing Yen 30 and 38 slides costing 19 Yen. After  
lunch we visited the Exhibition. It is an exceedingly  
creditable display. Saw the Cherry dance—10 musicians  
on each side and 12 performers on the stage, save once  
there were 24. It consists simply of walking, waving the  
arms and a little posturing. The accompanying music is  
horrible. The dance is graceful, fairly, but monotonous.  
The color effect is good and the handling of the scenery  
wonderful. It was shifted without dropping a curtain,  
and practically no time was lost. They would tip over a  
wing and on its bottom was fastened another one which  
came right up. We motored from Kobe to Kyoto, arriv-  
ing there about 8 P. M. 47 miles. Cost Yen 47. Roads  
very narrow, but ride very interesting. Between Kobe  
and Osaka, a distance of 20 miles, it is practically a con-  
tinuous village. The people certainly live close together,  
but not as closely as they do in Canton. We motored clear  
through Osaka. It has some wide streets and extremely  
modern buildings and trolley cars, as does Kobe. It has  
over a million population and is a thriving place. At  
Kyoto we stopped at the Miyoko Hotel. It is good.

---

#### SATURDAY, MAY 23, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 60, 1.30 P. M. 68, Midnight 62.  
I first went to the 100th Bank where I drew £50 and got  
Yen 488.54.

Then to the Commercial Museum where we looked  
over the products of the town and their prices. Then to

the studio of Y. Namikawa, whom Chamberlain, in his *Things Japanese* calls "the great cloisonne' maker of Kyoto." He had only a few things because he says it takes a long time to make them. He says that he exports nothing. He showed us the medals or decorations of Japanese nobility, which he makes. The Order of the Rising Sun, and the Chrysanthemum. The latter, as I remember, is only for royalty. He showed us his factory and how cloisonne' is made. Alabaster took a picture of the men at work. Also of his beautiful little garden. I bought a small black vase with a plum blossom for 38 Yen. It would have cost 75 Yen, but there was a small crack in the enamel under the rim at the top—not visible unless turned upside down, and then scarcely. The metal was gold. The Kyoto School have the cloisons formed by the wire entirely visible

Next we went to the second cloisonne' maker named by Murray (Namikawa being the first) Kinunkin. Here I bought two vases each for Yen 22.50. One was about 16" high, with a long slender neck and one branch of 5 white roses and a bird on a copper foundation. The other was a rich blue about 5" high and had a White Iris. Foundation was silver.

Chamberlain says, page 81, "Brocades and Embroideries generally are the products for which Kyoto is chiefly famous," and on page 136 "the embroidery and brocade and painted silks of more modern days possess exquisite beauty \* \* \*." The cut velvet pictures "are real works of art \* \* \*." We would recommend all who can to visit the Kyoto embroidery and velvet shops, and to take plenty of money in their purse. There may be two opinions about Japanese painting, there can be only one about Japanese embroidery." So I made up my mind to follow his advice and upon making inquiry and looking up my *data* I found two dealers whom all agreed were the leaders S. Nishimura and Tida or Takashima-ya. Chamberlain says, p. 317, "Damascening, or inlaying on metal, has been carried to great perfection, notably of late years \* \* \*." Contemporary artists in silver are ob-

taining delightful results \* \* \*. In enamel, especially what is known as cloisonne' enamel, they are beyond all praise." I found on inquiry that the two Komais were the best in Damascening so after leaving Kin-un-ken we went to O. Komai, where I bought 1 pr. of cuff buttons for 5.50, 1 stickpin 1.50, 1 ditto 1.75, total 8.75. Did not admire the work much. We then went to S. Komai, where I thought the work was better, and I bought 1 Bracelet 14 Yen, 1 Fob 8, 1 Tray 7.50, 1 Dish 3.50, total 26 Yen. In passing an old shop I bought a Japanese pipe and tobacco pouch attached.

In the evening bought of S. Nishimuras shop in the hotel 12 sets of center pieces and a dozen doilies in each set, hand painted, for 80 sen each total Yen 9.60. A set costs 40c of our money. If it lasts only 2 or 3 meals it is worth the price. In the evening Alabaster and I walked the length of theater street which was full of people, and went to a theatre. We occupied the only 2 chairs visible in the theater. The music was a terror. The acting was stilted. The best show was the audience, squatting on cushions on the floor, and we were apparently their best show. Went to a tea house and saw some Geisha dancing—it makes me tired.

---

#### SUNDAY, MAY 24, 1914

The temperature 8 A. M. 62, 11 P. M. 52. The first thing this morning we went to the store of S. Nishimura, where we saw some wonderful things in embroidery and cut velvet. I bought what I think are the two best—an embroidered picture, in silk, of the waterfall of Mino near Osaka. Artist is Waltanabe. He took the highest diploma in the Worlds Exhibition. Took 20 months to make it, price Yen 350.

I got a cut velvet picture of the sea and gulls by Hamamura, the leading artist in cut velvet. He got the Grand Prix for cut velvet at the Paris Ex. in 1900. It took three months to make this, price Yen 200. I got a cut velvet picture of Fujiyama, artist Kuriyama, price Yen 95. These are the two leading artists in cut velvet.



I also got the following small pictures in cut velvet—

Fuji from Motosu.....	13.50
Matushima at Night.....	14
Kegon Waterfall.....	7.50
Nikko Temple.....	13
Cherry blossom at Omoru...	14
Kinkakuji in Winter.....	14

---

Entire Bill.....721

Consular Fee.....	5
Insurance.....	6
Shipping chge.....	3.70
	14.70

---

Grand Total.....735.70

These people have any quantity of medals and prizes taken at the Worlds Exhibitions. They showed us a miniature screen from which they are making a large screen for the San Francisco Exhibition. Also an embroidered picture of Gerome's (I think) famous picture of two lions crawling to the edge of a precipice and looking down on a caravan encampment. But I did not like it—Too flat. Also a screen of a great peacock. Rich and gaudy. Not art, as the salesman said. They do not export. I am satisfied that only poor material is exported. They all seem to agree on that. It takes so long to make their fine pieces that they can sell in their shops all they make. They emphasized the fact that all these pictures must be cleaned only with a velvet brush. Chamberlain says, page 270, "It is acknowledged by all connoisseurs that in the art of lacquer the Japanese far surpass their teachers, the Chinese." So we next went to H. Nishimura (no relation to the other Nishimura) after lacquer. This concern was established by this family in 1657. They tell the same story about exporting. They sell to Vantine of New York, but only cheap stuff, as he cant make money on the high priced stuff(?).

They showed us their factory where Alabaster took the usual pictures. They use cypress wood, well dried

and fitted. They fill the cracks with lacquer, then cover the article with natural lacquer and before it is dry cover it with a linen cloth—this to prevent cracks in the lacquer. Then cover with lacquer again and smooth with pumice stone. Lacquer again and use pumice stone powder. They lacquer it 20 times before the gold is put on, and then 20 times afterwards. This only in the best pieces. When finished hot water or hot ashes wont hurt them.

The difference between the ordinary lacquer and the best is noticeable when pointed out. I bought the following

	<i>Real Cost</i>	
1 doz. gold lacquer almond dishes..	(11.40)	12
1 gold lacquer Finger bowl.....	( 3.80)	4
1 gold lacquer Plate.....	( 2.37)	2.50
1 Best gold lacquer box, design of Stork (big size).....	(33.25)	35
1 Best gold lacquer box, design of Stork (small size).....	(19. )	20
1 Best gold lacquer box, design of Stork (smallest size).....	(17.18)	18
	<hr/>	
	(87. )	91.50
Less discount.....		4.50 87.00

The best gold lacquer boxes are fine, and the hope that the design may expedite my becoming a grandfather.

From there we went to N. Nogawa, a bronze maker of inlaid ware, at No. 35 Shijo Otabachio, and there we found as much beauty as we had seen anywhere. To me their work seemed admirable.

I bought one pair of vases, Black finish, with Bamboo design—Bronze—cast—on Copper foundation, artist Ootaki. Price Yen 40. Also one pair of copper vases, smooth finish. Design, Pine tree and Moon. Foundation one piece of copper, hammered out. The artist is Mitsugu. Price Yen 40. I cant say which of these two pair I admired the most—They certainly hit me hard. Total price 85, less discount 15, net Yen 70. Also bought a small black inlaid vase of smooth finish. Foundation silver bronze

and cast. Artist Yoshitsugu—Price Yen 5. I have bought nothing which pleased me more than these vases did. Also bought of Nogawa (who brought it to the hotel when he delivered the vases) an ivory carving which he said was 80 years old. It is an old woman on a cow. The bottom is an old Japanese coin. The artist is Koreyuki—Price Yen 19. Also bought at the same time one red lacquer saucer, with cranes in gold lacquer—80 years old, yen 2.50, one red lacquer plaque, mountain in silver lacquer, rest in gold lacquer, 100 years old, yen 2.50. I think they were old because when another dealer came in he picked them up at once and looked at them and said they were old. When I asked how he knew, he said from the shade of the red.

In the afternoon we took a guide and visited the temples, Chion-in, the principle temple of one of the Buddhist sects. The guide said that it was the finest temple in Japan, and I believe it. It is a great sight. I will not attempt its description. On the peak of the roof are two old tile left when it was rebuilt in 1630, and under one of the eaves is an umbrella left by a carpenter when built, now covered with wire. All this so that the building shall not be perfect as only God is perfect.

From here we walked through a new park, below which we saw the largest cherry tree Japan has, and of which Alabaster took a picture and went on until we came to a steep street called Teapot Alley or street because so much tea crockery is sold there and at the head of this street came to the temple of Kiyomizu-dera, from which we had a fine view of the city. It is an interesting temple. We saw some small temples near it and the shed with 100 stone baby images. I forgot to state of the Chion-in temple that the guide said that present carpenters cant duplicate the nightingale squeak of the floors. In the memorial hall we saw many memorial tablets. They contain the real and the posthumous names, date of birth and death and place of birth. The tablet to the late Empress Dowager was in one of the shrines. The temple was absolutely clean, including the paper partitions, which are renewed twice a year. We also saw the memorial

tablet to the late Emperor. Also the monstrous bell of 74 tons. This bell began to toll at 8 P. M. when the body of the Empress Dowager left her palace in Tokio to come to Kyoto to be buried, and continued at long intervals until the burial Monday night.

In all the temples and shrines in the city services were held at 8 P. M. in commemoration of the Empress. We attended the one at the Chion-in temple. They were held at the foot of and on the steps of the great gate of the temple. There are perhaps a hundred of these steps and they are over 50 ft. long. At the top of the steps altars were erected—about half way up, on a large landing, was a great bank of flowers. 300 priests were at the foot of the steps, the high priest with two attendants to light his way went as far as the landing—no one went near the altars. The services consisting largely of chanting, which was not bad—the high priest chanting in response, although he made some remarks. As he went up and down the steps two priests lighted his way with paper lanterns (all lanterns in Japan are of paper). The services were very dignified and impressive, much to Fathers surprise. I should say there were 3000 people there.

During the day I bought of S. Nomura one crepe silk komona, Geisha style, for Yen 29—It is not embroidered but dyed by Yuzen methods. It is covered with wax and the desired figure of one color is traced and then dyed. The next color is so traced and then dyed again, and so on. It seems to be the reverse of battik work.

They told me at S. Nishimuras that they made Yuzen work for the Japanese, who do not like embroidered clothing.

---

### MONDAY, MAY 25, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 58, 10 P. M. 63.

I noticed this morning that the waitresses, before they got busy, were in the grass looking for little flowers or clover leaves. Yesterday I saw a man lying on his back and studying a piece of pottery, another studying a bunch

of flowers. They all like pretty things, and it is shown in a thousand ways. The cherry trees of which they are so proud bear no edible fruit, but they care for them better than we do for ours, simply for their blossoms.

We started out this morning with our guide and visited the following temples and buildings in the following order. Nishi-Hongwanji; Higashi-Hongwanji; Mimi-Zuka or Ear Mound—they killed too many Koreans to bring home their heads so they brought their ears and noses instead, to satisfy the private citizen who financed the job that they had done it well; Toyokuni no Yoshino, or Hokoku Jinja; the Diabutsu, for a penny Alabaster rung the bell, which is rung by striking against it as a battering ram, a beam of wood suspended horizontally; San-Ju-san-gen-do, or the temple of 33,333 images; Hiyoshi Jinja and Myoho-in; Tai-Kyoku-Den, which we visited chiefly to see its garden, which is not at all remarkable, not comparable to ours, but which will probably make a pretty picture. Alabaster took some.

In the afternoon we cleaned up our various errands preparatory to leaving. I went around to Bentens and bought for 22 yen a cut velvet picture of the sea and gulls. It will do to compare with the one I got of Nishimura for Yen 200. I also got a very strong and large suitcase for 18½ Yen.

I went back to S. Nishimuras and got some clothing as follows

1 Grey embroidered crepe silk dress pattern for wife	65 Yen
1 Rose " " " " " "	Helen 73
1 White " crepe silk Wisteria dress pattern	
	for Marjorie 65
1 " " " " Stork pattern,	
	because I liked it 37
1 Yellow " " " Waist for Elisabeth	10.50
1 Gift cover of silk tapestry, made like Gobelin tapestry, for 17 Yen—The Japanese put it over the gifts which they send to their friends on a server whenever the opportunity occurs, which it frequently does. Also bought one dressing gown, Yuzen dyed, for my dear wife. I think she will	

look well in it around the bedroom. It is too long for her but the clerk told me that all kimonos are made one length and the Japanese women shorten them to the proper length by putting in a tuck just below where the sleeves come out.

I bought three Jap art books for 4.50, also about 2 dozen old Jap prints for 9 yen. The vendor said that they are from 50 to 400 years old—they look the part. I marked their reputed age on the back.

I cabled Ned I would be home about July 1st unless Niles case required my presence sooner.

I bought of H. Nishimura or rather Nishimura his nephew the following ivories

The Seven Happy Gods—Artist's name \*Chock-kumu, of excellent reputation—now lives in Tokio. The meaning of the piece is that it will bring good luck—"It will bring money into your pocket" to use the language of the vendor. I paid for it 43 Yen—Alabaster paid for another like it by the same artist, 30 Yen.

The gods are described as follows beginning on the left hand side and going around

Ebisu, god of business, Murray says. He is the patron of honest labor and one of the gods of luck. He carries a fishing rod and tai fish.

Daikoku, God of Industry, or Wealth, which means the same thing. Has dipper. Murray says known by his rice bales.

Benten, Goddess of Music and Grace, one of the seven deities of Luck, whose picture A. took. Instrument is a Biwa [?]. Murray says often rides a serpent or dragon.

Hotei—God of Contentment and Good Nature. Murray says he is usually represented in art with an enormous naked abdomen.

Bishamon—God of War. Has a spear or trident. Murray says he is the God of Wealth.

---

\*Chokusai, artists name.

Jurojin—God of Wisdom. He has whiskers here. Murray says often accompanied by a stag or crane.

Fukurokuju—God of long life. Murray says he is distinguished by a preternaturally long head, and typifies longevity and wisdom.

Then the dragon and the Phoenix. The boat is called Takalabune, which means treasure boat. Where I don't quote from Murray above, I quote from the Vendor.

I also bought for \$25 U. S. a figure of a Japanese woman and baby—the artist is Arkitski of Kyoto, and is now a very old man. The ivory is more than 70 years old. Pd. him 50 Sen for an old red lacquer plaque, which I afterwards found was cracked. Found the most hideous building in Kyoto today—a Protestant church. As we were passing it Father said it made him feel as if he were home.

---

#### TUESDAY, MAY 26, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 62.

This morning the dining room girls gave us roses tied up as a buttonhole bouquet. Father left this morning at 9.20 for Yokohama and Alabaster and I left at 9.30 for Nara. Arrived Nara 11 A. M., and went to Hotel Nara. We immediately took rickshaws and started for the Park and the temples. Bought some deer cakes and fed them to the deer while Alabaster took a picture. The Park is beautiful and very old showing that the artistic ideas of the Japanese are by no means new. Great quantity of lanterns along the way. We visited Kasuga no Miya, at which place we paid a yen and saw the Kagura, a religious dance. Their dances are all alike and great bores. Saw what they call a big tree—a cedar having three trunks out of one stump, which they have made a shrine. It would not be noticeable in a Washington forest. Saw the Diabutsu. The museum near by was closed account the Empress Dowagers funeral. Saw the Kofukuji, the Tokondo and the Kondo. Bought two small lanterns like the lanterns here, made of deer horn, for a sen each. Left at 3.40 P. M. for Nagoya. Nara is a beautiful spot but the beauty is

confined to the Park and the hills behind it. Arrived at Nagoya about 7 P. M. Went to the Hotel Nagoya.

After dinner visited the curio shop of the Shogun Shokai, across the street from the hotel. Then took a walk down the main street. It is wide and long and is a great white way at night. The sidewalks are wide and on the outside of the walks all sorts of hucksters display their wares. The shops are all open and apparently the nearly million people who live here do their shopping at night. It was a wonderful sight. We did not see a white person. This is a native town and looks the part.

---

### WEDNESDAY, MAY 27, 1914

Got up a little after 5 this morning and took a streetcar ride about 2 miles down the main street of Nagoya. Saw buildings of all kinds—Insurance, Chamber of Commerce, Schools with boys in uniform, Salvation Army, &c, &c. It is a great city and the people are hard at work. The street is wide and has wide sidewalks and streets of the most modern type run up and down it. After breakfast we went to the studio of T. Kumeno, Cloisonne and Enamel artist, Miwa-Machi. There I got a beautiful little green vase, whose base is silver, cost 15 Yen. Got a similar one for Alabaster for 19 Yen. From there we visited the Higashi Hongwanji temple. Like all the rest of these great temples, it is fine. Alabaster took pictures of the gate and the main temple. As usual the temple was fairly filled with worshippers—many times more than are usually found in Catholic Cathedrals. Thence we went to the castle via the hotel—as we had no permit we could not get in. It is a striking building and its moat and walls are as formidable as any I ever saw. Got 3 or 4 pictures. On returning to the hotel we passed a vacant lot in which were sauntering a policeman and a man. The policeman made some remark to the man who thereupon ran and the policeman caught him and they began to fight. The policeman was getting the worst of it and my rickshaw man went to his aid. Other men helped and presently they had the man down



and his hands and feet tied and three men sitting on him, and the officer standing by. He then punched the man half a dozen times in the face and drew his sword and hit him on the face or neck with it twice, but whether the edge or flat side I could not. The act was eminently characteristic of the yellow man.

We then went to the shop of the Shogun Shokai where I bought a carved wooden fish for 20 Yen, made of box-wood. He said that the artist is very old and that there are only a few such fish. His name is Suke Tsugu. We took the 12.40 P. M. train for Yokohama. During the time that we were in Nagoya we did not see a single white person.

On the train were many high Japanese officials, returning from the funeral of the Empress Dowager. Admiral Togo and another admiral of equal rank ate dinner opposite us. Also the General of the Army. I will give their names below. We had a magnificent view of Fuji. It is almost a perfect cone, and rising from the sea level as it does it is very impressive.


We arrived at Yokohama at 7.45 P. M. and went to the Grand Hotel where Father was waiting for us. Also met Nielen of Cincinnati, a Mataram passenger, there. About 11 o'clock Father wanted to show me his room and I went with him and he unlocked a door, went in and turned on the light and came right out and said it wasn't his room. I saw a pair of womans shoes in front of the door and asked him if it was a womans room and he thought it was, but he did not turn out the light. Quite characteristic.


*Note* made June 8/14—Lloyd, in *Everyday Japan* p. 55, says "the best cloisonne' enamel work is made around Nagoya." I would concur in this excepting Namikawa of Kyoto and the late Namikawa of Tokio, and I think Kumeno is the best man in Nagoya, as Chamberlain says.

The officers on the train were, Admiral Togo, Admiral Inouye, Vice Admiral Shimamura, aide to the Emperor. Rear Admiral Sekino. General Tsuchiya—Lieutenant General Toyoshima.

One star on shoulder denotes Major Genl.  
 2 stars " " " Lieut. General.  
 3 " " " General.

In the Navy;

On cuff of sleeve: Two wide braids and three narrow, with circle underneath, denotes Admiral, Thus 

Two wide braids and two narrow, with circle underneath, denotes Rear Admiral, Thus 

All the above information was given to Alabaster by an aide to Vice Admiral Shimamura, who was formerly attached to the Embassy in Washington.

---

#### THURSDAY, MAY 28, 1914

Temperature 5 A. M. , 11 P. M. 66.

At H & S. Bank got a lot of letters and about a bushel of newspapers. For £50 draft got Yen. Got cablegram that Niles Case must be tried June 24. So got ticket on Empress of India sailing 3 P. M. June 6 arriving Vancouver June 18, and so cabled home. Went to Yokohama Nursery Co. to get hardy bamboo seeds. Said they could give me only roots, which must be shipped in November. All day Alabaster worked on his photographs. Father went to Tokio for a few hours.

Last night he wanted to show me his room—unlocked door, turned on light and then backed out, saying he was in a womans room, which was true as her shoes were in front of the door, showing she had gone to bed, and he had been standing on them. This place is about as interesting as West Superior.

---

#### FRIDAY, MAY 29, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 65. 7 P. M. 66.

Got my baggage from the Minnesota and rearranged it somewhat. Alabaster concluded he would return on the

Minnesota, although he had planned to stay over with me. I think that he could not resist the Seattle ladies on the ship.

I suppose that they sailed at 5 P. M. I would like to have gone home but I did not feel justified in leaving Japan without seeing Tokio and Nikko. So I sail on the Empress of India June 6.

Left for Tokio 2 P. M. At Hotel Imperial, have a bathroom for first time in long while. Bot of S. Namikawa (no relation to Kyoto Namikawa) a pair of cloissone' vases made without wire—on copper foundation—mark of artist on bottom. They are small and of a gray color. I like them much. Price Yen 40. He showed me the piece on which they won the Grand Prix at the Paris Exposition—a large picture of a peacock. Called at the Shimbishoin an art book store. Reproductions of old Masters &c.

---

#### SATURDAY, MAY 30, 1914

Temperature 8.30 A. M. 62, 5.30 P. M. 66. Rained hard all day so concluded to shop and see the city, and look at the temples and shrines tomorrow in hopes of a better day. The Japs turned out today with their shingle on 2 sticks, but with a piece of rubber over the front—They are evidently their rainy day boots. It seems to me that the two pieces or stilts, on which the small strip of board rests, are wider than usual. They are nearly 4 inches in some cases. Possibly to raise them out of the mud.

Went to the Commercial Museum to look over articles and learn something about prices. Then went to Mikimoto's and bought some culture pearls as follows 1 Stickpin 17 Yen. 1 pr. Studs 24. 1 pr. cuff buttons 24. 1 Brooch 18—Total 83. They actually grow these pearls. At the Tokio Exposition to which I went next, I saw a series of oysters growing them. First the nuclei, as they call them, or small pearls, are put into a small oyster, 1 yr. old or less, and they had oysters from that age all the way up to 10 years, the pearl being larger each year. It seems to me that they are not as white as the regular pearl, and the bottom, or place

where it is fastened to the oyster, is not round, and they have to be set to cover the bottom of the pearl, which was fastened to the oyster.

Went to the Exposition being held in Tokio. Saw nothing in the way of cloisonne', wood carving, or ivories which I liked as well as the stuff I have except a pair of ivory vases, on which there is not much carving and which are of graceful shape. Saw one good piece of a woman which was priced at 160 Yen. Their oil paintings are painful imitations of the impressionist school. On way back to town bought two fish flags; one largely red and 21 Japanese yards long for Yen 5.80 and the other largely gray and 15 Japanese yards long for Yen 4.

I went to Toyamas and then to Muratos and examined their ivories and tried to find a pair of ivory vases such as I want. They are the two leading ivory dealers here, and Tokio is supposed to be the ivory center of Japan, but I did not see a thing I wanted and nothing as good as the ivory woman I got at Kyoto and all much higher.

I then went to Andos shop to see if I could get a sample of Tokio Cloisone' for Alabaster and Dyche but found nothing I liked, save one large blue vase which was too expensive. His cloisonne' is manufactured at Nagoya, none of it is better than what I have and little as good. He had a red vase, not as well shaped as the one I bought at Nagoya, about the same size, and coloring not quite as good, for Yen 90. Mine is to cost 38, if the man ships it as ordered.

Have seen nothing in Tokio comparable to the two Chrysanthemum vases which S. Namikawa has, and which I shall have to get. Lunched with Carl Crow, Manager of the Advertiser, published here in English. He says the people have stopped thinking that the Mikado is a god. He thinks that there will be a change in their form of government—That the people will want more power—That there is unrest in that regard.

Went to the Imperial theater this evening. The acting was fairly good, though stilted and pompous whenever the occasion offered. The talking was largely in monologues instead of conversation and most of their men were bald

headed and had their baldness painted green. A curious thing is that the "supe" who moves the things around the stage, does it when the play is going on, but he is covered from head to foot in a black robe, including his face and I presume that he is therefore supposed to be invisible. On one side of the room the stage is extended along the side as far as the back of the orchestra, at which point there is a stage entrance, and it seemed as if all who entered during an act entered there. They handle their stage scenery with great celerity, and there is scarcely any delay. In one case they simply revolved the center of the stage and one set of actors continued acting until they disappeared and the other set came into view, acting. The theatre itself is a large building with a great promenade around the theatre proper and restaurants and bars and dining rooms on different floors. They need them because the theater or the playing, rather, begins at 4 P. M. and lasts until 10.30. There were three plays the night I was there—I arrived about 7.45 and saw only the last five minutes of the second play.

---

#### SUNDAY, MAY 31, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 66, 1 P. M. 72, 6 P. M. 76, 10.30 P. M. 69. Rain stopped. Started out 9.15 A. M., with my guide, P. T. Kamiyama, No. 3 Nibanchi, Shikokumachi, Mita, Shibaku, Tokyo. I don't see how he ever finds his house. We drove into the outer part of the Mikado's Palace grounds, up to the two bridges, and then around. I admire much the wall laid up without mortar 300 years ago. It is a beautiful location—The pine trees, the green grass, the wall and the moat make a fine combination. The guide says it is three miles around the inner wall. Drove through the fine residence portion where the Ambassadors live. As usual the British and German were the best and are palatial and ours is the meanest. It takes a tremendous effort to educate 90 million people. Saw the Akasaka Palace of the Crown Prince. It is 5 years old and cost 2 million Yen and is strictly occidental. The Crown Prince is only 15 years old and does not occupy it. I presume it was built

for the present Mikado. The Japs have the same machinery for holding in power a few, that the rest of the world has. Anything which puts them apart from the rest, is valuable. But Togo's house which I saw is a cheap wooden house, which would cost \$4,000 or \$5,000 with us, and looks from the outside cheaply furnished. His brain separates him from the rest, yet he is instructor of the Crown Prince. It seems a pity to waste his time in that way. It is also a pity for the Japanese, in their palaces, to abandon wholly their own architecture and adopt the occidental. Back of the Crown Princes palace, and apparently in the same grounds, is the Aoyama Palace, formerly occupied by the late Empress Dowager, and from which her funeral was held or had. They were taking down the mourning decorations. The street was lined with them from the Palace Gate to the place where the body was put on the cars.

We drove by a large School Building which the guide said was the Methodist School and the best missionary school there is. He has no use for missionaries nor what they do, but thinks the schools good because they teach English, which I note there is a great desire to learn.

We next came to Nogi's house, the most interesting thing I saw in Tokio. It is a square, one story weather beaten frame house of the North Dakota type. Nothing whatever Japanese about it. The stone foundation was quite substantial. Exclusive of the foundation I do not believe it would cost over \$1,500 in Yakima. I should say it was 40 x 40. Plain plaster and cheap lumber finish. A platform has been built around the house so that one can see all the rooms from it. They are just as Nogi had them. I think \$500. would be a large estimate of the cost of the furniture. For the man who led the Japanese Army to victory over the Russians, the place is marvellously modest. A faint sign of the blood stain can be seen on the matting where he committed suicide in one room and his wife in another, so as to "follow the Great Emperor," as Nogi said. He lost his 2 sons in the Russian war, and with the Emperor gone, and conditions changed there was nothing for him to live for. Already a shrine is in the yard and without doubt it will become one of the holy places of

the Empire. When one thinks of what Nogi did for his country, and how very modestly he lived thereafter, the house makes a great impression on one. But there is probably much truth in what Crow of the Tokio Advertiser said "they are all dead now."

The guide tells me that Shintoism is now making much headway as the Emperor is a Shintoist and supports it. But he also says that the Emperor is not a strong man physically, and implied that he is not strong mentally. I have been told by several that the Japs thoroughly understand that their Emperor is of ordinary clay. Crow says that a political revolution is unavoidable.

The streetcars of Tokio are nearly as full as those of Pittsburg but yet the guide tells me that they do not pay. I wonder if municipal ownership is a failure in Japan, as it is with us. The guide tells me that they have an income tax of from 8% to 15%, according to the size of the income. All incomes from 500 Yen up pay a tax. He thinks the tax is low. He says there are few rich men and few poor men in Japan. There are 5 or 6 who have an income of two million yen.

We drove to Shiba Park and visited the Shrines of the Consorts of some of the Shoguns (Ten-li-in). The building was not in very good repair and in places where the lacquer was broken I saw that it was  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch thick. How many coats must be put on to get that thickness.

Also visited the temple and sanctum of the 2nd Shogun and the Hakkakudo or Octagonal Hall. These shrines are all on the same plan, an outside or waiting room, a corridor, and the sanctum. The tomb of the 2nd Shogun is remarkable in that it is the largest piece of lacquer in the world.

From here I went to see the Tombs of the 47 Ronins, which is the most interesting thing I saw in Tokio. Was pointed out the well in which they washed the head of their lords enemy. Also the tomb of their lord. The guide tells me that the youngest Ronin was 16 and the oldest 77, and that the leader was 45. I counted the graves and there were 48. The guide tells me that the 48th grave is that of

a Satsuma man who, before the Ronins killed their masters enemy, did not believe in them, or their courage or their manhood, and derided them and spit on the leader, but after they had done the deed he was so ashamed of himself for not believing in them that he committed suicide, and was buried with them. He had helped them financially. To deceive their enemies the Ronins lived a riotous life.

Before every grave incense was burning, and the guide tells me that it always is. My understanding is that the people do this. There were hundreds of people visiting the graves.

To my mind the admiration and respect which the Japanese pay to this famous act of personal loyalty and devotion throws much light on their character, and shows them to be large souled. It takes big people to appreciate big acts, and this act of the Ronins was a big one, and the Japs honor them for it. I saw a teacher taking a lot of schoolboys there. It would be hard to imagine our labor leaders or Socialist leaders, or many of our office holding demagogues, comprehending this act of the 47 Ronins, let alone honoring it.

From here we drove back, past the Parliament and other public buildings, to the hotel for Tiffin. After Tiffin we started at once for the University of Tokio. It was a long but interesting drive there. We passed many buildings which the guide said were private colleges. They were mostly law schools, though some were medical. I would think that the conditions through which Japan has been, plus the Japanese temperament, would produce many lawyers, and it is evidently doing it. We also passed many hospitals. All these institutions were well but not luxuriously housed. We drove through the red gate into the ground. The buildings are of brick trimmed with stone, and are of one style of architecture, thereby resulting in an harmonious whole. Syracuse University could learn much here. The buildings are for work, not show. The guide says that there are 40 in all, and no dormitories, the students all boarding where they can. There are 3000



students. And, as I recall it, he said about 300 instructors. Many of them used to be foreign, but now very few are. From here we went to the Tokio Exposition, as I wished my guide to interpret for me while I looked at two ivory vases which I admired very much, and which are the only ivory things in the Exposition which I wanted. We got them out and I found that their height is one span and one joint of my middle finger. Their shape is something like this, only much more graceful.



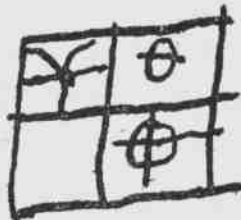
The maker afterwards told us that the height is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches. On the lower part are 2 lions (or tigers?) with brown and red mouth, on the upper part is a dragon. One vase has the ascending dragon the other the descending. A different artist made each vase. One is named Tomioka, he designed and did the work of the *ascending* dragon vase. The artist of the other vase is Shigeaki. We found that the vases have to be paid for now and left until the Exposition closes, Aug. 1st, when the buyer must come and get them. This let me out, as we could not persuade the officers to send it to me. We however took the Exhibitors name and address. The ticket showed that the price was Yen 86. In this connection I add that the guide said that Kanada or Kaneda or Kanta or some such name was the best ivory man in Tokio, and I think I saw the same statement in Herbert G. Pontings "In Lotus Land Japan," which I must buy when I get home. We next went through the Fine Art Department of the Museum, but I saw no ivory or cloisonne that interested me. From there we went to the shrines in Ueno Park. We saw the First Mortuary Temple, I Chi No Go Reiya, which the guide says is the best, though Murray names another. They are all very much alike and unless one is making a special study of them it is a waste of time to look at them all.

We next visited the Temple of Higashi Hongwanji. The plan of the temples of this sect seems to be the same everywhere, but their temples in Kyoto are much superior

to anything we have seen elsewhere. There were many people here praying and dropping their coppers into the big slat covered box. In these temples it is quite customary for the worshippers to leave their money on the mat on the floor and for a priest to go around picking it up and dropping it into the box. Although I read and hear that the Japanese are abandoning their religion, and I have no doubt that some of the educated are, yet the number of people praying in their temples largely exceeds those worshipping in ours.

From here we went to the Temple of Asakusakwannon. As Murray says, this is the great popular temple. There is a street about 1000 feet long leading up to its entrance, on each side of it are low brick shops, selling everything that a Japanese wants. The street was full of people, and so was the temple. In the temple they were visiting, eating, smoking, buying and praying. I presume there is no other similar sight in Japan or in the world. The people evidently think that this temple was made to use, and they use it. This is the only temple in Japan which I have entered without either taking off my shoes, or putting slippers on over them; nobody does, and the floors dont require it.

On our way back to the hotel we stopped at the shop of S. Nakamura, No. 17 Shichome, Tachibanacho, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokio, where I bought the two ivory vases, which I saw in the Exposition, for Yen 86, which I paid. He is to send them to me Aug. 1st, when the Exposition ends. He said that there are 4 pieces of ivory in each vase, just as the guide and I had figured out. In describing the vases I forgot to copy the signature on one of them which was something like this



The fourth corner I did not get and I will not swear to the other three, but they were something like it.

In describing my morning trip, I forgot to mention Yasukuni Jinja, or Spirit Invoking Shrine. It is a Shinto

Temple for the worship of the spirits of those who have died for the Mikado. It is therefore necessarily largely military in its character, and several military monuments are there. Near it is a Museum of Arms.

It is a noticeable fact that much is done in various ways to teach the Jap that the greatest thing he can do is to die for the Mikado, and that of course greatly influences them. I believe that that fact and the further fact that the Japs are an obedient people, and trained to act as a unit, and content to be governed by their best ability rather than mediocrity, explains their ability in war. I believe that furnished the money and equalized in other respects, a Japanese army can defeat an army of equal size, or even much greater, of any other nation in the world, save perhaps Germany. I do not base this on their defeat of Russia. There they were fighting for their existence, and any nation which is fit to stay on the face of the earth will fight then. But eliminating that factor, I believe that the Japanese as soldiers are invincible as soldiers, other things being equal, against the same number of soldiers from any other nation, and that they will remain so until the doctrine of the New Democracy and the Uplifters permeates them and convinces them that they are all the equal of the Mikado and as fit to rule as he—which doctrines will promptly dispose of them, and put them in the same class as the Englishman and the American viz: good promisers and talkers but poor doers.

In the evening I took my rickshaw man, who speaks some English and is a very capable man and visited Yoshiwara, which Murray calls world famed, and it deserves the appellation—I never saw or imagined anything like it. About 200 years ago a district was set apart in Tokio for the prostitutes, and has been maintained ever since—and this is Yoshiwara, so called because when first started the largest number of the denizens were from a place of that name. It consists of several blocks (street blocks) of three story buildings, well built, finely built, some as fine as any houses I have seen in Japan. The front room of the first story, as in many Japanese houses, has no wall toward

the street, or if it has it was in every case shoved out of sight. Instead of a wall it has iron bars. Back about 25 ft. from the bars is the rear wall, adorned generally with beautiful gilt and other screens. The length of the room is substantially the width of the house, say 50 ft. or more. Some times the room runs around the corner of the house. The front generally runs to the street though occasionally it is set back a way and an arcade runs along in front so that the customers can get close to the house. Scattered through the room are vases and low stools and other Japanese adornments. Along the back wall on low stools the girls sit waiting for customers. At one end and often at both ends of the room, at the front side, is a man who is evidently a "barker" crying his wares. A proper hole is made in the iron bars so that he can get his head and shoulders through. He is at one end of the front side. Oftentimes there is another man at the other end. Very rarely do the girls make any effort to assist in the getting of business, but they sit in a row like so many wooden figures. I think that their almost universal wooden appearance is due in part to their slant eyes helped out by their frequently flat noses—although the Japanese female is very far from being as sprightly as ours.

There are 3 classes of houses, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd. In the first class the girls do not sit out in sight but their pictures hang out instead. But I could see no difference in the external character of the houses of the different classes, though there probably was in price. The streets and the rooms were brilliantly lighted and there was a large crowd of men and boys walking through the streets looking the girls over. Also some women and children. There was scarcely any talking between the girls and their possible customers. Indeed the onlookers acted as if they were going through a menagerie.

The girls wear different colored dresses, though nearly all colored. The different colors indicate different ages. As I recall it now, in each place the same colored dresses were worn, showing that each place had girls of the same age. The rickshaw man told me that there were 3000 girls

then and they averaged about 10 to a house. None are allowed to enter under 18. They have a separate hospital where they are examined weekly.

I did not see a white person there. I got there about half-past eight when the chairs were all full. I left in about half an hour and a few of the chairs were empty. I met crowds going in that direction. Still they may not have been going there, as through the miles of street through which I passed in going there, people were out shopping, and the hucksters had their stands or rather mats on the outside edge of the wide sidewalks found in the wide streets. The night seems to be the time in which the Jap does his shopping.

---

#### MONDAY, JUNE 1, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 69. Midnight at Nikko 58. This morning for draft of £50 I got at the One Hundredth Bank Yen 488.54. I then went to S. Namikawa's to buy the two Chrysanthemum vases which I admired so much. I offered him his price, Yen 250, for the best one, as I considered it. This meant breaking the pair but he took it. I then offered him Yen 200 for the other which he took. I could probably have got them cheaper but as I wished to take the 10.50 train I had not the time to waste. I admire these vases much and think they will look well on the Living Room Mantel. The first Namikawa is dead. Chamberlain considered him the leader of the Kyoto School. My guide said yesterday that since his death the work of this shop had fallen off. This is self-evident. These vases were made before his death five years ago and another pair he made and the large Peacock picture which took the Grand Prix at Paris and which he showed me Friday. Also the small pair which I bought Friday were made by him. All the other pieces were much inferior to these. The name of the artist who painted the two I got today is Sete. He lives in Tokio. The color of the body of the vase means old people. The foundation of the vases is copper.

Met Crow again, Manager of the Tokio Advertiser. Talking about the poor houses of Nogi and Togo he said

“They are all dead now. The present generation have no moral anchorage. They have lost their old religion and have no new one. They are a corrupt lot now.”

At 10.50 A. M. I left for Nikko. A lot of schoolboys got on at Utsunomiya. They wanted to talk and read English to me, which they did, and we all exchanged cards. One boy reads English and Chinese. They study both in their school.

Arrived at Nikko 3.31 P. M. Hotel gave me a fine lunch basket to eat on the train as it has no diner—cold beef, cold ham, a bird—Hard boiled eggs, good bread, cake, several kinds of fruit, and salt, pepper, mustard and butter. Rode in a rickshaw up a long hill to the Hotel Kanaya. Started out at once to see things. Found a temple where they were having doings. By and by a procession came out carrying a variety of gilt things and composed of a motley lot of men. Meantime some were pounding drums according to their strength and without the semblance of a tune. They carried the stuff to another temple. As I walked down the hill I met Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Richardson, and a Mr. and Mrs. Coolidge of Salem. In the evening we talked over things until midnight. It is now one, so I must go to bed. Frank A. Day, of Duluth, is also here.

---

## TUESDAY, JUNE 2, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 60, 7 P. M. 60.

This morning it was foggy and misty. At ten o'clock, the time to go and see the great annual festival, it was raining, but we all turned out. The first thing was a so called religious dance, which was like all the others, in that the dancers walk around, wave their arms and posture. We then went to the stand provided by the Kanaya Hotel, situate at the side of the road leading up to the Mausoleum of Ieyasu, where we were very comfortable, out of the rain; it was nearly opposite the permanent stand where sit the heads of Tokugawa family and the representative sent by the Emperor. After waiting an hour and a half the procession came along. It was interesting. Then we

went to another religious dance, but did not stay to its finish as it rained hard and we had no shelter. They brought out with much solemnity either actual or symbolical dishes of food and put them on a long table, while all the priests bowed and bowed. I presume after that was done they had their dance. It was three o'clock and still raining hard when we finished our lunch. I staid in until 5 P. M. when with Day I went to Sasaya Kabayashi's shop where I bought one Imari ware vase with stork design and red background for 15 Yen. Clouds also on it. It is porcelain. The only piece I have and is over 50 years old. It is about one foot high. Artist was Shinsheng. I also bought an old ivory box over 40 years old, inlaid with carved lacquer, silver, mother of pearl, and copper. Artist Shimbayama. It represents a peony which broke through the straw covering of the winter with a flower.

The hotel is filled with English people. The only Americans are the Duluth contingent and a Mr. and Mrs. Coolidge of Salem. Vase was shipped directly home. Mr. Coolidge gave me the address of a fine chauffeur in Algiers — Francois Lautier, Hotel St. George, Algiers (Mustapha Superieur).

Sasaya Kabayashi had a carved fish, like the one I bought at Nagoya, for which he asked 15 Yen. So I was stuck 5 Yen. He said that the artists name was Suketsugu, the same name the Nagoya man gave. Said he thinks that there are two of the same name and that his fish was made by the father, who is old and not now working. (See letter of Frank A. Day dated June 9, 1914). This page was written after I rec'd the letter, as I asked Day to get this information for me.

---

### WEDNESDAY, JUNE 3, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 60, 10.30 P. M. 72. At Tokio. Foggy this morning and began to rain about 11 o'clock. About eight thirty Day and I started out to look at the temples and shrines. We visited them all. They are about the best kept of any we have seen, and are really admirable. We also visited the tomb of Ieyasu, and also of Iemitsu.

The great cedars and the hills and the gorges make the location ideal for tombs and temples.

Day and I went to a curio shop to while away the time, and bought nothing. On account of the bad weather I left at 2.20 for Tokio, which I reached at 6, and got my old room, No. 46 at the Imperial Hotel.

Richardson and Day both tell me that not only do the schoolboys here constantly receive military drill, but the schoolgirls do the same. They, together with Coolidge, think our political situation pretty bad and our foreign diplomacy the worst possible. We spent much time talking about it.

---

#### THURSDAY, JUNE 4, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 74, Noon 76.

A curior dealer in Nikko told me that the reason they did not show their best things first is that the good work is so expensive and so much higher than the poor work that if people who did not know the difference were shown it they would think the price so high that they would think that they were being skinned, so that they would buy neither good nor poor stuff.

Inquired at Ando's for transparent Cloisonne' but did not like his sample. Bought some books at Jap. store. Left for Yokohama 9.40 A. M. arrived 10.33. Got same room at Grand Hotel No. 49. Received through Cook from Kumeno of Nagoya, the red vase of which he is proud and which was in the Yokohama Exhibition. It has sea and mountains and bird on it. Price Yen 38. Bought a wicker suitcase to pack stuff in. Price Yen 7. From Cook I got for a bankers check for \$20, Yen 39.80. At 3.53 P. M. left for Miyanoshita. Between there and Yokohama the wheat harvest is at its height. The labor compared to the results is enormous. After the wheat is brought to maturity by the expenditure of unlimited labor, it is in little hills of about a dozen straws to the hill. They take hold of this hill with one hand and cut it with a little sickle in the other. It is cut close to the surface of the ground, then they lay it flat down on the ground, so that when a piece



is cut it is entirely covered with the harvest. It lies there until very dry (unless it rains) it is then put in bundles and often taken to some place to lay on a sloping bank to dry. It is then carried on the back (the pole over the shoulders) to the house, where it is threshed with a flail, or the heads cut off and threshed generally, and sometimes even they rub the grain out with their hands. The little bundles of straw are tied up and stacked in little stacks about 6 ft. high and 5 ft. in diameter. The grain is cleaned by the women dropping it from a basin and the wind blowing away the chaff, though I did see one cumbersome thing which I took for a fanning mill. The same enormous amount of labor is used in growing their rice. They dig up the land with the universal hoe of the Orient. They make a swamp of it. A horse drags back and forth and back and forth a tool like this



which stirs up the mud. A boy or girl or woman has a pole about 10 ft. long running to the horses mouth with which they steer him round and round. The mud and water comes to their knees. Beside this they stir it with hand tools. As you watch them one would think that by continuous labor they get just enough food to keep them alive.

The labor they put on their rivers in the form of stone walls, is marvellous. They even pave the bottoms so they wont wash out. Retaining walls for roads are free as water. On the side of a hill I counted 5, one above the other. They hardly seemed necessary. Today I saw a woman holding a baby in her arms instead of having it tied to her back. This is a very rare sight in the case of a woman, though I have seen men so hold a child, several times.

Went by rail to Kodzu, then by train to Yomoto, then by motor to Miyanoshita—Hotel Fujiya—a very attractive hotel. All seem to agree that it is the best in Japan, and the dinner I had tonight was the best food and the best cooked I have had in Japan.

It is a beautiful ride from Yomoto up here into the mountains.

## FRIDAY, JUNE 5, 1914

The waitresses at this hotel are really pretty, and they are the first Japanese women I have seen whose appearance justify the traditional stories about their beauty. It rained last night but I took a long walk up the valley after it stopped and was clearing off. At a schoolhouse, when the master came, all the children stopped their playing and ran across the yard to give him the low Japanese bow, but he did not see them. Here they are walling up the river and out of part of the bed making rice fields.

I cant see that the farmers of Japan live any better than do the farmers of Java.

I bought of Yamatoya 11 water colors for Yen 115:

Birds and Branch of tree . . . . .	Yen 6
Owl . . . . .	6
Temple at Nikko . . . . .	15
Girl with Apple . . . . .	20
Two of Fuji—15 each . . . . .	30
Lotus Pond . . . . .	15
Cherry . . . . .	10
Dancing . . . . .	25
Avenue of Cedars . . . . .	10
Fish Flags, boys celebration . . . . .	15

152

for which I offered Yen 115, and got them. I also bought 5 cedar picture frames, natural color, with grain, @ 3.50 = 17.50—5 of same without grain @ 2.60 = 13 and one mat @ 2 = 32.50. They are to be shipped to me, through the correspondent of the American Express Co. at Yokohama.

I left at 10.20 and reached Yokohama at 3.23. Went by rickshaw to Yomoto. The train stopped enroute to Kodzu for quite a time and I took a rickshaw there. Think the man must have been new. I thought he would die before he got there, and I couldnt tell him to go slower. I was struck tonight with the beastly appearance of the American womens clothes in the hotel. For that matter all women here. They cant be compared to those of the Japanese women in decency and grace.

## SATURDAY, JUNE 6, 1914

Yokohama, Lat.  $35^{\circ} 10'$  N, Long.  $125^{\circ} 40'$  E. Temperature 7 A. M. 74.

The day at last arrived on which I am to sail for home, and if there is anyone more tickled than I am, I don't know where to find him. With great satisfaction I did the little preliminary errands necessary to a voyage. I bought the following books on Japan—The Progress of Japan, by Grubbins—Japan of the Japanese by Joseph H. Longford—Life and Thought of Japan by Okakura-Yoshisaburo—Everyday in Japan, by Arthur Lloyd. Yesterday I bought a second hand book by Isabella L. Bird, Unbeaten Tracks in Japan, giving an account of a journey in 1878. I wished to compare the difference. Kanaya, owner of Kanayas Hotel at Nikko, then took travellers in his house and his ambition was to have an hotel for foreigners.

I hunted all over town for transparent cloisonne, but could find none satisfactory. One shop man told me that they had been making it only a year. Another man said they pull out the wires and base before it is finished. What I want is one with the wires in and the base out. I have taken a great fancy to this Cloisonne'. Although I have been looking all through Japan, I have not seen a piece of Satsuma comparable to the 2 pieces which Clara and I got in Cairo years ago, and which the Arab who sold it to us said, at the time, was an unusually fine example, and that he got it on the death of an old and critical collector. I did not believe him, but he must have told the truth.

I got ink for my fountain pen, a lead pencil. I hunted for cords for the two kimonos which I bought, and which Mrs. Richardson said that I ought to have, but I couldn't find any, largely I think because I did not know exactly what I wanted.

I ate my lunch at the hotel and at 2 P. M. went aboard the ship, the Empress of India; she was lying at New Customs Dock No. 4. She is a fine looking ship with the lines of a yacht, and painted white. My room is No. 206, the furthest forward on the starboard side. It is about 8 x 16, and I bought it all. There is ample room for all my

baggage, which consists of steamer trunk, suitcase and bag, with which I started from home. Also a large leather suitcase, a large wicker suitcase, and a basket containing the Arima baskets. I also have in the baggage room a large trunk which I bought at Batavia to bring home the Ankelong orchestra set. At 3 P. M. we left the dock, and at 3.27 passed out of the concrete walls which make the harbor. The entrance is about 500 ft. wide and the top of the wall is about 2 ft. above the water. It is a warm sunny day, but hazy, so I could not get a view of Fuji.

We have 49 passengers and the ship is clean and comfortable and we ought to have a comfortable voyage. My porthole is pretty close to the water and had to be closed after we got out of Tokio Bay into the ocean. Aside from that I cannot see how anything can interfere with the trip. The bathrooms and W. Closets are exceptionally clean and sweet. I think she is in remarkably fine condition for a ship on its 118th voyage. I note by the papers today and Thursday that the Jas. Gordon Murray whom we met on the train between Nagasaki and Kobbe has been arrested here for swindling local people. In order to get out of the Japanese jail he wants to go to San Quentin. He says his name is Grimes and that he was convicted of forgery in the Consular Court at Shanghai and was being taken to California by a deputy marshal, whom he bribed at Nagasaki to let him go. If this is true the young fellow we met with him must be the deputy marshal. I think he said his name was Ben B. Goddard.

At any rate, I told Alabaster that I doubted if Murray was what he said he was, although he is a man of address and ability. This evening the punkas in the dining room were worked. I doubt if they will be operated long.

---

#### SUNDAY, JUNE 7, 1914

Temperature 6 A. M. 74, 1 P. M. 76, 6 P. M. 66, 10 P. M. 67. Latitude 36—54 N., Longitude 144-22 E. Run 298. Put watch forward 40 minutes, Total 127 Minutes.

## Comparative temperatures

## Going down

33-35 N. 7 A.M. 49, 1.30 P.M. 51, 7 P.M. 51, Feb. 5th.

33-47 S. 8 A.M. 72, 1 P.M. 72, 12 P.M. 71, Feb. 23rd.

37-17 S. 7 A.M. 68, 6 P.M. 68.

I am having an extremely comfortable trip. A large room to ones self enables one to keep things in order all the time, and I have enough books to keep me busy all the time. The passengers are a quiet lot and everyone minds his own business, so things move very smoothly. Food is good, and altogether this promises to be as comfortable a voyage as I ever took. Further, I dont have the everlasting grunting and sighing and pooping of Father, to say nothing of his "bellyaching" all the time about everything. This is an enormous relief and makes me feel young again. I think his action is due to two things—1st he is about twice as old as his years—2nd, He criticises everything to show that he is learned and widely travelled. Unfortunately for his companions he is neither. I will add a third reason. During the entire 54 years of his life he has been babied. His father provided him with a job until the father died, at which time he was over 40, and he then took over his fathers business and property all made to order. He has lived with his mother always and she, like all mothers, never stops looking after her baby. His wife was taken right into the family and trained to the same job, so that I dont wonder that Father missed his babying and petting on this trip. It is a safe bet he didnt get it, although Alabaster tried to do it for a time until he couldnt stand it longer.

I dont wonder that May looks and acts, and always has since I have known her as a married woman, as if life was one dead lug, without a moment of joyous exhilaration. I have grown to dislike her much because of that characteristic of hopeless boredom. But I understand it now. She certainly is the owner of the most utterly commonplace baby I ever knew. The day has been pleasant and sunny and I have put in most of it on the deck reading about Japan. Toward evening I found my silk suit a little

cool and this is probably the last day of it. As I surmised, yesterday was our last sight of the punkas in the dining room. Today they had disappeared.

---

MONDAY, JUNE 8, 1914

6 A. M. Temperature 62, Foggy, 2 P. M. 60 7 P. M. 60. Latitude  $40^{\circ} 12' N$ . Longitude  $150^{\circ} 23' E$ . Run 345. Put watch forward 23 minutes. Total 150 minutes. Comparative temperature

Going Down

Lat  $40^{\circ} 19' S$ ., 7.30 A. M. 64, 12.30 P. M. 62, 6.30 P. M. 56, February 26. Going down did not get as far north as this and coming back went largely by land from  $44^{\circ} 22' S$ . to  $26^{\circ} 32' S$ .

I put on my grey Norfolk suit this morning—also underclothes with arms and legs—also a heavier shirt—all felt good.

It is 175 paces or 525 ft. around the promenade deck. I have just walked around ten times, or one mile, and I am now waiting thirty minutes, or to 8.30, for breakfast. It is impossible for these Englishmen, in any part of the world, to get an early breakfast.

I note that the officers have taken off their duck suits and are in their blue uniforms.

The net or registered tonnage of this ship is 3032 tons. The registered tonnage of the Tahiti is 3841 tons, therefore this ship is 25%, about, smaller than the Tahiti, and I think she looks it. The run of 345 miles is greater than any distance I have travelled in one day on the water since I left San Francisco. I have certainly struck a lot of old tubs, except the Minnesota, which of course cant travel. I think the Mataram was the least fit for its service, viz: tropical, but I think it was neck and neck between the Loongarua and the Japan as to which was or is the filthiest. I am quite certain that there are several lines better to travel on than the British. Johnnie Bull seems to have lost his grip on his sailormen—They do not have the efficiency they once had. It may be due to the fact that under the new

democracy now dominating England, it is bad form for one man to take any orders from another. But somebody must be in control and give orders if things are to be done. I think that British seamanship is going to the devil along with the British government, as a result of the sloppy mental condition which puts government in the hands of the inefficient and incapable. I am satisfied that the frightful wrecks the English have had lately—the Titanic and the Empress of Ireland—are the result of inefficiency.

---

TUESDAY, JUNE 9, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 58, Foggy, 2 P. M. 56, 7 P. M. 52. Latitude 43° 6' N. Longitude 154° 6' E. Run 348. Put watch forward 30 minutes, Total 180 Minutes. Comparative temperature

41° 21' S., 5.30 A. M. 56, at Wellington Feb. 27.

44° 22' S., 8 A. M. 52, 2 P. M. 60, 10 P. M. 60, Bluff to Hobart Mch. 18.

About six o'clock yesterday morning the whistle began to blow and has been blowing ever since. Fog, thick fog, all the time. I don't like fog and much prefer a storm. An officer said that it is due to the warm and cold currents meeting. From what I can learn we are liable to have it all the way across. I understand now why the Pacific Mail Co. calls their line via Honolulu The Sunshine Route, and I don't understand why anybody goes this way if he has time to go the other way. This is the best day of water travel since I left home, viz 348 miles. Foggy, thick fog all last night and today. I don't think my thermometer has been down to 52 since I made the trip from Bluff to Hobart. Put a lot more things in my yellow trunk today and took out a few so as to have the same kind of things in the same receptacle, so far as possible. Excepting for the pair of vases which I got of Namikawa in Tokio, and where I was stuck for at least 150 yen more than their market value (but I wanted that particular pair) the stuff I have hasn't cost so much money.

But the dinner bell has rung, and I must go. The Pacific ships don't have the bugle as they do on the Atlantic,

though I think we had it on the Tahiti, probably because she had white stewards. They have turned steam into some of ships radiators, so it is not quite so beastly cold as it was. Most all the women apparently have colds. A great contrast, this voyage, to our voyage from San Francisco last February.

---

### WEDNESDAY, JUNE 10, 1914

Temperature 7 A. M. 56, 2 P. M. 44. Latitude  $45^{\circ} 3' N.$  Longitude  $164^{\circ} 25' E.$  Run 349 Mi. Put watch forward 24 minutes, Total 204 minutes. As I was shaving this morning the ship stopped blowing her foghorn. She began as I was dressing Wednesday morning and has kept it up ever since.

The fog has lifted, but the clouds are still close to us, and it is a cold lead colored day outside. The wind has also shifted from the Southeast to the Northeast, and a little sea is coming up. Since we left Yokohama the wind has been nearly with us, now it is against us.

I have a good newspaper scheme. There had accumulated for me at Yokohama 48 Evening Heralds. For a 12 day voyage this meant exactly 4 per day. So after breakfast each morning I read two, and after dinner 2 more. In this way I not only get the news chronologically, but I get it naturally and as I thus read the papers as I would at home, I get a very fair idea of things. I have a number of books with me on Japan, I am reading now Uyehara on the Political Development of Japan. Carl Crow recommended it to me as the best thing on the subject, and it is very clear and explanatory. I am again surprised at how much more interesting a book on a foreign country becomes after you have visited a country.

He says, among other things, p. 105, that the people are extremely sensitive on the subject of national prestige. I think this is true and that it explains much. I cannot see how they can avoid that state of mind considering their centuries of training, their accomplishment and their relation to Asia and the rest of the world. For 2500 years they have believed, or affected to believe, which is much the same for this purpose, that their Emperor was divine. By



making their political and religious ruler one they naturally raised in their own minds their political machinery, so that anything reflecting on their government reflects on their religion. It is not easy to argue with a man after you have shown contempt for his religion, even though he knows it can be criticised. The Jap has known for a long time that his Emperor did not condescend to go to the trouble of ruling, but he can do so, and it is his right. He is now learning that he is not a god, but he is still the descendant of one. Japan is the only Asiatic or oriental nation in whose government or public affairs no western nation interferes. In it alone of the Eastern nations the doctrine of extraterritoriality does not prevail. In short, Japan is the only oriental nation which itself runs its affairs. The desire to do this and to free itself from outside interference is, I am satisfied, the foundation of their recent strenuous exertions. When the last Shogun resigned one of the reasons he gave for so doing was the necessity of a more centralised government in order to become equal to the western nations, and thereby outside of their control. The 256 daimios, in resigning, had the same motive. The world has never seen a more complete surrender of power than this, nor for a better purpose. Probably the Emperor had the same motive when he promised and gave the Constitution, or rather, his advisers did. The same motive, i. e. equality with the western nations, induced their rapid adoption of manners and methods. As soon as they had accomplished this, by enormous efforts, they freed themselves from western domination. Naturally they have, in the family of the great powers, all the sensitiveness of newcomers, and are constantly alert to see that they secure all that they are entitled to, as they probably are not quite sure of themselves yet. Again, as a result of their military caste, which really ruled Japan up to 1868 for several hundred years, they have that keen appreciation of personal prestige which is probably a necessary and proper accompaniment of military power. What reflects on the government or nation reflects on each of them. They are bound to have what they conceive to be their rights and they are ready to fight for them, and I am satisfied that

they can and will do so—and they are right in this attitude.

Comparative temperature

Latitude  $44^{\circ} 22'$  S., 8 A. M. 52, 2 P. M. 60, 10 P. M. 60  
March 18.

Today I put on two suits of underclothing, the first time I have needed it since leaving home in January, when the sun was shining and the snow melting.

---

#### THURSDAY, JUNE 11, 1914

Temperature 8.30 A. M. 42, 1 P. M. 41, 8 P. M. 42.  
Latitude  $47^{\circ} 38'$  N. Longitude  $171^{\circ} 56'$  E. Run 332 miles.  
Put watch forward 33 minutes, Total 237 Min.

Comparative temperature

The lowest South Latitude I got was at Bluff N. Z. which was  $47^{\circ}$ , and I got no temperature there, but it was a nice warm day, and I sat around on the dock for an hour or two—although Bluff is a point projecting into the ocean. At Invercargill it was fairly hot. This was Mch. 16th. The next day after leaving Bluff, temp. was as follows—Lat.  $45^{\circ} 42'$  S., Temp. 7 A. M. 61, 9.30 P. M. 56. I am now too far north to make any more comparison, and it is much colder here in midsummer than any place I have been. Indeed I have had only one temperature below 50, to wit 49, and that was the day after we left San Francisco in midwinter. Clearly this is not the route to travel to Japan on.

I note that all through the East everybody hates the Jap, white, black or yellow, and none more than the Englishman. They complain that his head is badly swelled, that he is altogether too "cocky" &c., &c. I think he has a perfect right to be. He is not as bad as I should expect him to be. If the English occupied the same position among the white races that the Jap. does among the colored races, no other white men could live on the face of the Earth. See what the Jap. has done

*First* and above all he is absolutely his own master. No white nation ventures to tell him what to do. No other

yellow or black nation can say this. *Second* He has in operation in his country every modern invention known to the world, and he is running it himself, not hiring white men to do it, as is the case of those yellow peoples who have any of these things. *Third* He has all the charitable organizations, such as hospitals, asylums, &c. which any civilized nation has, and can justly claim to be a civilized people, and they are. While they dont all wear the same kind of clothes that we do (and those who dont look better than those who do) or build the same kind of houses as we do, they are just as civilized as we are. In some respects more so. The dancing in their tea houses (which are largely houses of prostitution) is far more decent than our own dancing. More decent than I have seen in my own house.

They do not have the hypocrisy that the Anglo Saxon has (nor do the Latin races for that matter) therefore they do not pretend to such virtue as we do, and perhaps they do not have it. But using virtue in its large sense I believe they do.

With their centralized authority and their submission thereto, their intelligence, their physical endurance and their intelligence I believe that Japan will be a great power for a long time. I would not be surprised to see her outlast the U. S. because she is homogeneous while we, as the uplifters say, are "the melting pot of the world." Alas too true, and what a product do you get from such a pot; no common ideals or religion; contradictory ideas of governmental matters. Strife over personal liberty. In fact everything to disintegrate, rather than bind together. And now that it is the almost universal clamor that *society* is to blame for all its criminals and unfit persons and that it must take everybody by the hand and lead them to a soft seat and then cuddle them, we will soon be so unfit for a real job that we will be anybody's "meat."

If we dont have any war with Japan for 25 years, and if we keep on our course of the last 5 years for those 25 years, and Japan is amply financed, I have no doubt that she would defeat us. I see only one weak spot in her present condition—That I will take up another day.

## FRIDAY, JUNE 12, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 43, 1.30 P. M. 44, 7 P. M. 43. Latitude  $48^{\circ} 48'$  N. Longitude  $179^{\circ} 51'$  W. Run 336. Put watch forward 28 minutes, Total 265 minutes. Same misty cold and gloomy weather. Except that the sea is not so rough this is as cold and disagreeable a voyage as I have had across the North Atlantic in December. We have not seen the sun since it went down the second day of our voyage. Yesterday I noticed we had out no log—I wonder how they determine our daily run. If Father were here he would be certain that the Captain is lost and would strike Puget Sound only by accident. He would also explain the cold weather by the fact that we are a thousand or more miles farther from the sun.

At half past twelve today the foghorn started up again—which means only that the fog is closer to us than it was for a day or two. It is about the meanest weather it could be. Up to noon today we have gone 2008 miles. Counting from 3.30 P. M. Saturday, when we passed out of the Yokohama breakwater, we have been 140.5 hours in doing this, or an average of 14.28 miles per hour. The chart shows 4300 miles Yokohama to Vancouver, and the 2nd Steward says that it is 80 miles from Victoria to Vancouver. This leaves us 2,212 miles to go, which, at the same rate will take us 154.9 hours or 6 days 10 hours and 54 minutes. We crossed the 180th Meridian about noon today so that this day will be 48 hours long, or more accurately, up to noon it was June 12th and from noon to midnight it is June 11th, so that we should reach Victoria 10.54 P. M. June 17th.

This is the longest birthday I ever had, as well as the most disagreeable. I am not in the humor for reading today. Someone said that the Captain told them that we were within 60 miles of some of the Aleutian Islands. I am certainly covering the Western Seas this trip.

Off toward the West there is a place behind the fog where it looks as if there might be a sun so that although the first 24 hours of my birthday is "nawsty" perhaps the second may not be.

This is the 2nd 24 hours or the 2nd half of June 12th.

Temperature 8 A. M. 46, 1 P. M. 44, 7 P. M. 44. Latitude  $49^{\circ} 16' N$ . Longitude  $170^{\circ} 43' W$ . Run 360. Put watch forward 45 minutes, total 310 minutes.

Last night a bird flew against the upper works of the ship and hurt itself and was caught. Some said it was a pigeon, but it looked to me more like a blackbird. It shows how near we must be to some of the Aleutian Islands.

It seems to me that there are two things with which the Japanese will have to contend

*First*—Their poverty. They are very poor. All their arable land is long since occupied. I saw them walling up the beds of streams to get more land. With their capacity and efficiency I have no doubt but what, when the pressure becomes strong enough, they will go out and take land away from less efficient people, and thus overcome this handicap. It would not surprise me if some of the people who gave up part of their land to the more capable Japanese, were the Americans.

*Second*—The Japanese are gradually losing all religion. This is beginning with the better classes, and extending, I am told. They do not replace their old religion with Christianity, but abandon all. It is as difficult for them to take over our religion as it is for us to take over theirs. They therefore have no moral ballast. No one can see what will be the result, but I believe, that if unchanged it will work the ruin of the Japanese, because every nation must have *some* religion. Any is better than none. I wonder if Christian nations are not doing the Japanese, and through them the world, a great injury, in destroying their belief in their own religion, without replacing it by a belief in another. What a terrible power for injury is a fool. Our run today is 360 miles, much the best run I have made any day since I left San Francisco. This leaves 1852 miles to go; if the wind holds where it is, we may keep up this speed to Victoria, in which case I could at least get the evening boat for Seattle, and possibly the afternoon. Heaven speed the day.

In his bulletin of today's run the Capt. calls today "Antipodes day." There are some half dozen Americans on board going home from the Philippines. Like all the Americans from there whom I have met they are utterly disgusted with the way our government is now handled there. One man who has been there three years says that the Filipinos push you off of the sidewalk and if you resent it physically you are called before a Filipino Judge and fined. Some weeks ago an Englishman asked me if I were going to the Philippines and when I said yes, he told me that they would push me off the sidewalk; another Englishman said they had better not push a Southerner off, because in the South they kick the negroes off the walk. This American told me that the Southerners handled the Filipinos much better than anyone else.

This American had charge of construction work in one of the Islands, and where they were building a bridge they were erecting a pile driver. There came around a "politico" (a Filipino whose profession is politics). The foreman told the politico to get out. He did not. The Supt. hollered at him in Spanish to go off, that the pile driver might fall and hurt him. To attract his attention he had thrown at him a branch the size of a lead pencil, which had struck the Filipino on the arm. A policeman (a Filipino) who saw it, arrested him and took him before a Filipino judge who fined him 15 pesos. This American was in the employ of the U. S. Govt. We are the only white nation in the East whose officials are arrested by native policemen and tried and sentenced by native judges.

Some days before the Fourth of July one of the Filipinos working for this American told him to keep in close on the Fourth, because a lot of Americans were going to be killed on that day. There were about a hundred Americans there and they asked the governor of the province for permission to arm themselves, but he being a Filipino refused it. The killing was postponed when it was found that it was generally known. All this is possible because a majority of both branches of the legislature is Filipino and most of the Executive officers. The island in question was one from which the Speaker of the house hails, I think it

was Cebu, through his pull and for his profit, the Filipino revenue officer permits opium to go into the island. The cigar factories in the islands used to have American inspectors to see that they were made in a sanitary way, and to prevent natives with skin or other diseases working in them. (Skin diseases are very prevalent in the East). Now the inspectors are all Filipinos, and a Filipino inspector is nearly as cheap as a Filipino cigar.

This man told me what many others have told me, that Taft was a failure in the Phillipines. He petted the Filipinos so that all despised him, yellow and white, but yet in his time the Filipinos did not run the government: as they do now. He said what many others have said, that Dean C. Worcester was the best man ever sent to the Phillipines. He said that non-officeholding democrats are the most disgusted people there.

---

#### SATURDAY, JUNE 13, 1914

Temperature 9.30 A. M. 46, 1 P. M. 46, 7 P. M. 44. Latitude  $49^{\circ} 49'$  W. Longitude  $162^{\circ} 2'$  W. Run 340 Total 2708. Put watch forward 42 minutes—Total 352 Minutes. This forenoon the sun shone dimly through the clouds for a few minutes and then gave it up. The deadly monotony of this voyage makes it about the most tiresome one I ever took.

I find that from San Francisco to Singapore, I put my watch back 544 minutes—That from San Francisco to Nagasaki there were 59 days when I was on the water sailing. I expect to be 13 days on the water getting to Seattle. If so it will be a total 72 days out of 134 days from San Francisco to Seattle. Its a terror.

Have been reading today an exceedingly interesting article of the effect on mankind of a variable climate. It is an essay by Ellsworth Huntington, Prof. in Yale, entitled Geographical Environment and Japanese Character, found at page 42 et seq. of Japan and the Japanese American Relations. The idea was first presented by C. J. Kullmer of Syracuse University. I venture the assertion that he is not there now.

## SUNDAY, JUNE 14, 1914

Temperature 8.30 A. M. 45, 1 P. M. 48, 7 P. M. 45. Latitude  $50^{\circ} 05' N$ . Longitude  $153^{\circ} 05' W$ . Run 346 Total 3054. Put watch forward 33 minutes Total 385 Min. Still cloudy and gloomy, but foghorn not blowing. Yesterday blew occasionally. We seemed to run into Banks of Fog and then run out.

Carl Crow made an interesting remark to me in Tokio. He said that nearly all the Englishmen who come to the East now are of the middle class. That when at home they felt the restraining influence of the upper classes but that was removed in the East, to their great detriment. He said that these men had made him a believer in the English caste system. He has lived in Japan, China, Straits Settlement and Manila.

---

## MONDAY, JUNE 15, 1914

Temperature 8.30 A. M. 47, 1 P. M. 50, 7 P. M. 47. Latitude  $50^{\circ} 15' N$ . Longitude  $144^{\circ} 32' W$ . Run 329 Total 3383. Put watch forward 29 minutes Total 414 minutes. Thank heaven only 837 miles left. This is the most absolutely monotonous voyage I ever had—Ship, ocean, people. The sun, for a few minutes, gave a little light, but not enough to cast a shadow.

I imagine that we took more risks in going to Canton than we suspected. It seems that the British Ship which was attacked by pirates and burned, between Hong Kong and Canton, was the regular passenger steamer, on which Richardson and his wife and Day travelled, when they went to Canton.

Some British official expressed surprise to Richardson when he found he had been in Canton 3 days with his wife.

Just before dinner the sun shone a few minutes. It was nearly full moon when we left Yokohama, but I havent seen the moon since.

---

## TUESDAY, JUNE 16, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 52, 2 P. M. 53, 7 P. M. 52. Latitude  $50^{\circ} 0' N$ . Longitude  $135^{\circ} 29' W$ . Run 349 Total 3732.



Put watch forward 40 minutes Total 454 minutes. This morning before breakfast the sun shone some. As I write at 2 P. M. the foghorn is going again. Foggy off and on all day. No sun.

---

### WEDNESDAY, JUNE 17, 1914

Temperature 8 A. M. 55 1.30 P. M. 58 6.15 P. M. 54. Latitude  $40^{\circ} 16'$  N. Longitude  $126^{\circ} 49'$  W. Run 340 Total 4072. Put watch forward 61 minutes. Total 515 minutes. Young man on my left at the table says that the Japan Magazine is the best magazine in English for reflection of Japanese views and is run by Japs, and the Weekly Chronicle the best weekly paper, but is run by English.

If the distance on the ships map is right, there are 148 miles left for us to run at noon today. That should bring us to quarantine at Victoria about 10.30 tonight. I figured out over a week ago that we would get there between 10 and 11 P. M., but we may "monkey" along the coast, down which we are now running. We have already "monkeyed" some. At 6.15 P. M. we are in the fog trying to find our way into the Straits of Fuca. Our whistle is blowing and we hear other whistles. We are lying still.

Later—Finally the fog lifted a little and we raised a Light Ship, which the First Officer said had been placed there recently. It is about the middle of the entrance to the Straits.

We pegged on, as we seemed to be exactly in the right place, and the fog shut down. After dinner I noticed that the wind and sea were exactly opposite from what they had been. I therefore concluded that we had turned around and were going back toward Japan, which I later verified as the ships wake showed another turn toward the west, and this time we went up the straits all right and presently got pretty well out of the fog.

---

### THURSDAY, JUNE 18, 1914

Temperature 5.30 A. M. 54. About 5.10 we were routed out to go into the dining saloon and have the doctors check us up. After a time this was done and we left quarantine for Victoria which we reached at 6.50 A. M. stop-

ping at the outer dock. I found there was a steamer leaving for Seattle at 8.30 A. M. and so I had my baggage transferred about one mile to another C. P. R. dock (but I forgot my steamer chair). Walked around the business part of Victoria. It is well paved and looks much better than I ever saw it look. *Put watch forward 3 minutes.* Total 518. I find that in going to Singapore, which is the turning point of my trip, I put my watch back 544 minutes; I have now put it forward 518 minutes, a difference of 26 minutes. Therefore either I have made a mistake in these numerous changes, or there is a difference of 26 minutes between San Francisco and Victoria time.

8.30 A. M. left Victoria on S.S. Iriquois for Seattle—The Empress of India had already left and was out of sight. It was a cold ride across to Seattle which I reached at 2 P. M. I spent two hours in getting my baggage through the Customs. There was no other passenger whose baggage was examined, so the job was done comfortably.

The duties were as follows—

<i>Article</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Rate of Duty</i>	<i>Amt. of Duty</i>
Ivory.....	\$ 99.50	35%	34 82
Tortoise Shell.....	14.00	25	3 50
Cloisonne'.....	190.50	20	38 10
Bronze.....	18.50	20	3 70
Copper.....	16.50	20	3 30
Water Colors.....	57.50	15	8 62
Lacquered Wood.....	43.50	15	6 53
Sundry Embroideries.	28.50	60	17 10
Silk Clothing.....	11.40	50	5 70
Silk Picture.....	11.	50	5 50
Cotton Goods.....	45.	25	11 25
1 Roll of Silk.....	11.75	45	5 28
Totals.....	\$547.65		143 40
Allowed—			
Sundry Embroideries		\$15	
“ Trinkets . .		55	
Wood Carving....		7.50	
		<u>77.50</u>	
Total Mdse			<u>625.15</u>

I have mislaid the receipt I got from the Customs, but I know that it was \$143. and some cents. There may be some variations in the items, but not much. I was supposed to have \$100. allowed but I can figure up now only \$77.50. This is possible, as we shifted the exemptions around several times and may have finally left out something.

Called on Bogle and talked over pending litigation.

At Hotel Washington had a fine dinner, real American meal, and a good cigar.

---

### FRIDAY, JUNE 19, 1914

At 12.10 A. M. left Seattle for North Yakima. Had not slept much the three preceding nights, so slept until the Porter woke me at 7.45 A. M. Walter and Farmer met me at train.

Kenyon is at ranch, having arrived yesterday to see about the new house, particularly the wall. He had a piece of wall laid up as a sample. It is going to be all right.

The ranch looks fine.

Farmers mother is here. The Farmers seem to like the place.

French boards with the Farmers.

Two facts strike me on my return. They stand out so clearly that they hit me between the eyes: They are

*First*—That many seemingly respectable women dress indecently. I saw more exposed bosoms on the streets of Seattle the first hour I was there, leaving out of account the barbarian females who wear nothing above their waist, than I saw on my entire trip. The majority of American women expose their necks and bosoms more than did a single one of the three thousand prostitutes whom I saw in their cages in the Yoshawira. Why do they do so? There can, of course, be only one answer, it is an appeal to the sex instinct of the male. Since that is the business of the prostitute, why do not the denizens of the Yoshiwira bare their neck and bosom when sitting on their caged porch soliciting custom. Either because they are not sufficiently shameless, or the government will not permit it. What is

the meaning of the shamelessness of our women in thus exposing themselves. It is probably innocently done in a majority of cases, but does it not mean a weakening of the moral fibre of the country. Havent we slopped around in our sentimental gush so much that we are losing control of ourselves; That when we think we are thinking it is only our bowels rattling.

*Second*—Everybody seems to be trying to destroy everybody else, not only financially but in every way. A reading of the papers shows that no argument is had over any question, political or otherwise. The supporter of one side of a question calls the supporter of the other side a liar, or a traitor or a knave, and the greater the pretended reformer the greater the actual blackguard. No man is too high to be one of these blackguards. At the present moment Pres. Wilson is practically calling the officers and directors of the International Harvester Co., knaves. It turns out that one of his appointees to the management of the reserve banks owns one share of stock in the Harvester Co. Some of these blackguard reformers have raised that as an objection against him. Wilson replies by saying that his nominee bought this one share of stock so as to qualify himself as a director and then had himself put on the board so that he could reform the Co. and make it drop its evil ways. Of course the man was only a dummy director. If Wilson can put this explanation over onto the American people, they are clearly devoid of intelligence, and what contempt for their discernment must Wilson have when he asks them to believe that a man by buying one share of stock in a corporation which has tens of thousands of shares can force his way onto the board of directors and compel the board to change its policy.

From the statements of our newspapers and magazines and of our public men and of all who want to be our public men, the rest of the world is justified in believing, as it does believe, that we are a nation of shameless money grubbers, devoid of truth and honor. I heard the wife of a British army officer say this trip that every American has his price. What wonder that the foreigner believes this

when all of us are all the time making the same charges against each other, is it any wonder that the rest of the world believes us and therefore regards all of us as infamous?

What is the significance of the fact that abuse has been substituted for argument in this country. Of course it means that our minds are unable to conduct an argument, but what does that indicate save mental degeneracy. Is the American mind decadent, and if so, why? If not decadent, what is the matter of it.

---

#### SATURDAY, JUNE 20, 1914

Temperature at 6 A. M. this morning was 56. Drove around the ranch and looked over some poor lands affected with water. If drained would make good pasture lands for cattle.

---

#### SUNDAY, JUNE 21, 1914

Looked over Storage Plant. Heermans came about 10 A. M. Looked over Burrill Piece. Looks good. French says that it is the best piece of dirt I have. Looked over Bannister place. The whole ranch looks the best I have ever seen it. I think that we are getting the results of the alfalfa sown in the orchards.

Harry, Walter and I dined with Bertie and Winnifred. Speyers wants me to finance him in the purchase of an 86 acre place in the Selah, belongs to Dr. S. thinks it the best place in the Valley. Agreed to do it on certain terms.

---

#### MONDAY, JUNE 22, 1914

At 1.05 A. M. left for home with Walter. Thank heaven I am now on the last leg of my long trip. Nothing striking in the journey save that it is cool. Put watch back 3 minutes, making total amount put watch forward 515 minutes. Leaving a discrepancy between the forward and back putting of the watch of 29 minutes.

## TUESDAY, JUNE 23, 1914

This morning we were informed that we were on the Milwaukee road because of a washout on the Big Horn river—That we had backed up from Livingston to Lombard where we had gone on to the Milwaukee line and would return to the N. P. line at Miles City, which was exactly what we did, leaving Miles City 5 hours and 12 minutes late.

The Musselshell Country through Montana looks fine, covered as it is with good grass.

The days ride was as such rides usually are. I finished the book on the Malay Peninsula.

## WEDNESDAY, JUNE 24, 1914

Woke up this morning at Perham. Found we were 4 hours and 20 minutes late, so from Staples wired that we would arrive 7.25 tonight. Arrived St. Paul about 12.10 P. M. Lunched at Minnesota Club. Met there Kellogg, Olds, Adams, Agatin relative to Niles case. Saw Caswell. Left St. Paul 2.30 P. M. on N. P. Arrived Duluth 7.20 P. M. Met by wife, Marjorie, Helen, and Ned. Mighty glad to get home.

Ned and the girls had to leave at once to attend Cavour Hartleys wedding.

## MEMORANDA ON NEW ZEALAND

## SCHOOL SALARIES

College Professor.....	per year	£	600
Head Master High School.....	“ “	£	600
“ of Graded School.....	“ “	£	300 to £400
Assistants “ “ .....		£	250
Women Teachers “ .....		£	150 to £175
Pensions on Retirement.			

## METHODIST PREACHERS SALARIES

Minimum salary, per year, £200 with an increase of £9 per child, so long as girls are under 18 and boys are under 16—also a furnished manse. Pension if preacher retires

after 8 years service. Is retired after 44 years service. Maximum Pension £175. Pension fund created by annual assessment on preachers and equal assessments on churches. System established by insurance actuary.

Preachers keep marriage fees but in Australia they turn them in to church. Best Methodist edifices are Pitt St. Auckland—Cost £13,000, Christchurch cost £13,000—Mission in Dunedin £20,000. In Australia min. salary is £220 maximum £350 to £400.

Above from Rev. W. S. Slader, Dunedin, N. Z.

#### DRINK BILL

An Australian newspaper published an extract from an official report showing that the Drink Bill in New Zealand for the 1913 was £4,137,653 being £3-13-0 per capita. This last is too low as there are less than one million people in N. Z.

For 1912 the Drink Bill was £4,081,166.

---

### MEMORANDA ON AUSTRALIA

#### REAL ESTATE IN MELBOURNE

Equitable Bldg., N. W. corner Collins and Elizabeth St. Ground cost 10 or 12 years ago £2250 per front ft.

This corner is said by some to be the center of Melbourne. Alstons cigar store is on the N. E. corner Collins and Elizabeth Sts.—Lot is 32x32. On it is a fair 8 story stone building, 8 years old. Alston says he would not sell his land for £2500 per front foot. Store has a rental value of £2000. Annual real estate taxes are approximately 1/3 the gross income, as income increases the rate increases.

#### SNOW

Between Melbourne and Sydney it rained very hard and became quite cold, so that ones breath vaporized. At one of the high points there was snow for about 1/8 of a mile, against the sides of the rails and the fence posts.

#### INEFFICIENCY

Dyche was trying to telephone. The cashier, a smart girl (the smartest person in the Oriental Hotel at Mel-

bourne) said—"You had better walk, for its quicker, as it is only a mile." So Dyche found it.

#### LABOR UNIONS

At the Hotel Sydney, Sydney, Dyche wanted a suit pressed, so he could have it the next morning, as he was then leaving. Word came back that it was against the union rule to press a suit in less than 48 hours. Dyche sent word to return the suit—It was pressed.

Clerk of the Arbitration Court at Sydney said that Labor does not appreciate what it has or realize its obligations or duties—Its leaders are ignorant.

#### FACTORY MAN

At Sydney Dyche visited a factory with the factory Inspector. The owner said he had just sold out, as the difficulties with labor made its operation impossible. Could make more money in real estate speculation.

The Govt. built a business block in Australia, in the best part of the main street—George Street. Its object was to encourage . . . It is a white elephant—cost excessive—always operated at a loss.

---

#### MEMORANDA

Mamie Reed—Daughter of the Fruit Inspector at Avarua, in Rarotongo, in the Cook Islands, wants her picture sent her.

Pearson, A—34 Queen St.—Melbourne.

Trend, Eugene W—Huntly, Yarraville, Melbourne.

Catlanach, Wm. is Elwood Meads assistant.

Kurdjian, Ltd.—Soerabaia.

Set of prints of Tosari—also of Garoet—4 Fl. ea.

72 bromide photographs 1 Fl. each in 3 albums. Album costs 4 Fl.

Mr. Kossakovsky—Photographs are the size of the prints he sent me.



Send Mr. Kossakovsky to Paschkovo on the Amur-Russia, Siberia.

Write in Russian script.

(1) Description of Panama Canal.

(2) Good book on construction and operation of railroads. (He wants to learn railroad terms). Particularly best managed road.

(3) Prospects or description of the U. S.

Address—Vladimir Kossakovsky—Engineer of Communications—Paschkovo on the Amour-Siberia, Russia.

£1- Sterling = \$8.513 Straits.

\$1 Straits = 57.53c U. S.

1 Gulden = 40.749c U. S. according to bankers cks, but in Java they call it 40c U. S.

£1 = 12 Gulden.

Telegrams to Mr. Kossakovsky,  
Russia, Siberia,  
Chabarovsk,  
Hotel Esplanade.

May 15—at Hong Kong & Shanghai Bk I got for £1, of Hong Kong money \$10.35. Assuming £1 = \$4.86 U. S. then \$4.86 U. S. = \$10.35 Hong Kong then 46.95 cents U. S. = \$1. Hong Kong. If a £ is worth \$4.88 U. S. as Cook told me it is, then \$1. of Hong Kong money is worth 47 1/10c U. S.

May 28—H. & S. Bank at Yokohama, for £50 draft gave me in Yen.....487.28

Thos. Cook & Son gave me for £100. draft (£1 = \$4.80).....\$240

and Yen..... 486.08

\$240 for £50 and Yen 486.08 for £50

May 22—For drft. of £100. I got of the H. & S. Bank at Kobbe Yen 974.67, of which I loaned one half to Alabaster.

Mr. McCollum on S. S. Tahiti Feb. 6th, advised—  
Trip, to wit

Wellington to Wanganui by rail, River Boat Danganui to Taumaranui by Pipiriki—all night there on houseboat.

Taumaranui to Hangatiki for Waibomu caves Hangatiki to Rotorua—Rotorua to Auckland.

#### Recommends Hotels

Wellington	Royal Oak
Wanganui	Rutland
Rotorua	Grand
Auckland	Grand
Christchurch	United Service Clarkson says Warners “ “ Clarendon
Dunedin	Grand
Invercargill	Grand

Bluff to Hobart every Monday, train leaves Invercargill 3 P. M. arrives Hobart Thursday A. M. Fine motor road Hobart to Launceston.

Fine roads out of Christchurch around Canterbury.

Hobart Hadleys Hotel.

Canterbury—sheep country. Fine agricultural country in Otago—Can motor Christchurch to Dunedin. Fruit country around Nelson.

S. S. Bluff to Hobart.

Maunganui and Wimaroa (a) best—Mannika or Molaki.

Govt. Tourist Dept. at Wellington will furnish transportation whole trip. Better than Cooks. Napier and Hawkes Bay country has sheep raising. Big holdings there. Chief of Tourist Dept. at Burns-Philips at Sydney can tell all about trips to Singapore and East. They cater to tourist trade. They control Japanese line, which is much the best. Eastern & Australian Line next best.

Raffles Hotel Singapore.

Astor House Hong Kong (?).

Menzies Hotel—Melbourne.

Launceston—Launceston Hotel.

(a) Avoid Wanimoo Capt. says.

## HOWES HOTELS

Auckland	Grand	3.12
Rotorua	The Grand	3.12
Wairakei	Poor Hotel	
Taumarunui		
Pipiriki	Fine hotel on top of mountain	
Wellington	—The Grand	
Sydney	—The Australia—Best in Australasia.	
Melbourne	—Menzies (Or Oriental, Trend says)	3.60
Adelaide	—Grand Central.	

Caro says best hotels in Sydney are Australia, Wentworth and Pettys—At Farmers Restaurant in a drapers store, fine coffee can be had.

## CASH ACCOUNT

## JANUARY (1914)

27	Funds on hand on leaving for San Francisco		
	Cash . . . . .	\$121.75	
	Bankers' checks (old 540.		
	(new 1000.	1,540.00	
	Letter of Credit 2000 £ @ 4.86	9,720.00	
	Total . . . . .		\$11,381.75

## FEBRUARY

3	Paid for 2 tickets S. F. to Wellington, N. Z.	\$390.00
	2 tickets—each \$178.75 . . . . .	\$357.50
	Extra—upper deck to Tahiti.	15.
	Suite C & D—Tahiti to W. . . . .	125.
		<u>497.50</u>
	Less 1st payment from Duluth	107.50
		<u>390.</u>
4	Pd. for Alabaster's ticket \$178.75 & up.	
	deck to Pap. 7.50 = . . . . .	186.25
	Funds on hand on sailing	
	Cash (American . . . . .	36.40
	(English £20 = . . . . .	97.60
	Bankers checks . . . . .	1290.00
	Letter of credit . . . . .	9272.00
		<u>10696.00</u>

## FEBRUARY

4	Hotel bill at Palace \$36.80 of which \$10.00 is auto.	
16	Automobile—4 hours at Papeete-Tahiti...	\$12.
"	Photographs of Tahiti.....	2.
"	Old Tahiti paddle.....	11.
"	Meals on shore 4 dinners \$3.00, 2 brkfst. .75	3.75
19	1 Mat 1£—2 baskets 4s.....	£1 4s
"	Carriage.....	1
"	1 Tivivi bed quilt 4£, 1 Fan 4s.....	4 4
27	Smoke room bill on S. S. Tahiti.....	1-3-6
"	Tips on S. S. Tahiti.....	4-4-0
"	Loaned Alabaster drft. 200£, Bluff to Melbourne 8-7-6 Sleeper 10/.....	208-17-6
"	Ticket Bluff to Melbourne 8-7-6, Sleeper Wellington to Rotorua 10/.....	8-17-6
"	Books 19s 6d theatre 15/.....	1-14-6
28	Maoris by Cowan 12-6, Old N. Z. 3-6 mailed home.....	16-0
"	3 Pair awa rugs @ 3£ = 9£, Disc. 4-6 (mailed home).....	8-15-6
"	Automobile 1-17-6, Knife 6/.....	2- 3-6

## MARCH

2	a(1 Basket 2s, 1 Basket 1s, Poi Ball 6d)....	£ 0- 3-6
3	1 Greenstone necklace 3-10-1, do ring 4s, 1 Tiki 7-6.....	4-11-6
3	a(1 Basket £1 1 Basket 3/6) (c) 1 Kauri Gum Locket 15s, 1 Locket 10s.....	1-18-6
3	1 Greenstone paper cutter 25s, Do for Alabaster 25s.....	2-10-0
3	1 Maori womans straw dress, posted at Rotorua Pui Pui (Pihe Pihe).....	1- 0-0
5	Bill at Grand Hotel, Rotorua.....	2- 3-6
"	Automobile, 5 Lakes £4, Taup. £8.....	12- 0-0
"	a(1 Maori mat-feathers-£25) Kauri locket 12/6.....	25-12-6
6	Automobile Auckland.....	1-11-6
"	Consular certif. 5/6. Postage 2/-, 1 Piece Kauri Gum 6/6.....	0-14-0

## MARCH

6	Sleeper to Taumaranui 10/10, Wanganui trip £2-10.....	£ 3- 0-0
“	Grand Hotel, Auckland, £1-8. Pipiriki Hotel 19/6.....	2- 7-6
10	Maori Race 10/6, Adventures in N. Z., 7/6, Post. 2/-.....	1- 0-0
“	Ticket to Port Lyttleton.....	1- 9-6
	1st Payment on 3 tickets Sydney to Singapore via Java (repeated below).....	50- 0-0
11	Automobile Christchurch £1-6, 12th Do. Ashburton-Timaru £5-16.....	7- 2-0
10	Grand Hotel—Wellington £1-3-4, 12th Warners Hotel Christchurch 16/.....	1-19-4
13	Hydro Grand Hotel—Timaru 8/6	
14	Mosgiel Rugs—	
	Wairura No. 6827, for Marjorie. £1-12-6	
2	“ No. 6797 for self @ 32/6	3- 5-0
1	Monowai No. 7215 for A. S. C....	2- 5-0
1	Fraser—for Fraser.....	2- 5-0
		9- 7-6
	Postage each.....	14-6 10- 2-0
15	Automobile Lawrence to Alexandra and return 140 miles.....	8- 0-0
16	Hotel at Lawrence N. Z. 8/. 20th Berth Launceston to Melbourne 12/7.....	1- 0-7
19 and 20	Motor Hobart to New Norwalk 2-4-0, To Huon Valley £4-10.....	6-14-0
19	Cable to Ned—French matter.....	3- 3-6
21	Hadleys Hotel—Hobart—2 days.....	1- 8-0
25	R. R. tickets to Rochester and return for 3	2-12-6
26	Motor—Rochester to Bendigo—40 miles and return.....	4- 0-0
26	Hotel at Rochester.....	0-18-0
25	R. Rd. ticket Melbourne to Brisbane.....	5- 5-0
“	Parlor car 4/, and sleeper Albury to Sydney 10/.....	14-0
27	Oriental Hotel—Melbourne—22nd to 27..	5- 9-7

## MARCH

30	Motor to Cronulla Beach and around city	£3-12-6
"	Ticket by S. S. Mataram—Brisbane to Sourabaya . . . . .	28- 0-0
"	2 Tickets—ditto—Alabaster and Dyche . . . . .	56- 0-0
31	Boomerang 7/6, Emu egg 15/, Kangaroo skin 1/15 Postage 6/- . . . . .	3- 3-6
"	Public Printer—Labor Dept. Mag. Nov/13 to Feb/15 . . . . .	1- 0-0
"	Maps of Queensland . . . . .	10-0
"	Cablegram to Ned . . . . .	1-13-0
"	Hotel Sydney . . . . .	12-0
	a—Posted at Auckland, also Dyche war ax c—Mailed at Wellington	

## APRIL

		£	s	d
1	Hotel at Toowoomba 10/ Motor at Same 2-4-0 . . . . .	2-14-0		
2	Round trip ticket Toowoomba to Yuelba . . . . .	2- 9-0		
3	1 Black opal £12, 1 Small black opal £2-5 . . . . .	14- 5-0		
"	Cablegram Ned 13/6 4th Wireless Wanless £1-2 . . . . .	1-15-6		
2	Essex Evans Poems 5/- 9th Siamese Money [?] 3/6 . . . . .	8-6		
9	Pearl paper knife 7/6, Buckle 7/6, Spoon 5/- . . . . .	1- 0-0		
13	Cablegram home about storage machinery . . . . .	2-16-0		
"	Cablegram Hotel Sampang—Sourabaja . . . . .	8-9		
18	Tips on S. S. Mataram £3-10- Steward's Bill 13/6 . . . . .	4- 3-6		
	Gulden = 40c. Gul-			
18	1 Pr. Drawers 2-35 Undershirt 2. Gloves 1-20 . . . . .	den	Cents	
		5	55	
20	Hotel Bill at Tosari . . . . .	58	87	
	Dyches share 16.12—Alabasters 21.37			
21	Hotel Bill at Soerabaia (automobile 172) . . . . .	200	95	
"	Alabasters Hotel Bill 26.15, Dyches Bill 29.95 . . . . .	56	10	
"	R. Rd. Fare Soerbaia to Soerkarta . . . . .	13	25	
22	Hotel Bill—Hotel Slier—Soerkarta . . . . .	36	65	
	Alabasters share 12.75, Dyches share 10.35			

APRIL		Gul-	
22	Automobile Soerkarta to Parambanan and Jogja.....	74	50
23	Bought at Kunstarbeid-Djocdja		
	*Buckles.....	10	
	*2 Brooches (1 Solo—1 Jogja).....	8	
	1 Book cover (sent by post) By Co..	10	
	1 Gong (To be shipped).....	45	
	1 Carved Box ).....	18	
	*1 Kain (native dress).....	25	
	*1 Sarong " ".....	20	
	Packing.....	1	137
	<hr/>		
	*1 Book Cover—Presented—Battik		
	*Mailed in one pkge. to E. C. C.		
23	Bought at Grand Hotel Djocja	Flo. Cts.	Flo. Cts.
	5 Belts @ 6 fl.....	30	
	1 " @ 4.50.....	4 50	
	1 Basket.....	1	
	3 Buckles—2 @ 2—1 @ 3... ..	7	
	1 Kris—60 years old.....	10	
	1 Leather Waygang.....	4	
	1 Bone.....	1	
	10 Post Cards.....	50	58
	<hr/>		
	Bought at Hotel Slier		
21	2 Sarongs 12. 1 Kemben 4.....		16
22	Mrs. Charpentier—1 Slendang.....		12
"	1 Kriss in market.....		5
24	Hotel Bill Hotel Grand—Djogja		
	(Motor 37.50).....		59 60
"	Alabaster 25.15 Hotel Bill.....		25 15
"	Dyche Hotel Bill.....		21 30
"	R. Rd. fare Jogja to Garoet.....		17 25
	do. for Dyche.....		17 25
	do. " Alabaster.....		17 25
"	Postage and telegrams.....		6 60
25	1 Set Ankelang (?) instruments (9).....		8
"	Pekalongan Sarong 3—Ditto 5.....		8

APRIL	Flo. Cts.	Flo. Cts.
26	1 Garoet Sarong (Bot at factory).....	17
“	Do (Gift to Alabaster).....	15
“	Hotel Bill Garoet.....	18 77
“	Do Alabaster 18.77—Do Dyche 18.77...	37 54
“	Automobile to Tjiroeroepoan (Mountain)	35
“	“ “ Bandoeng.....	75
27	Ekut made in Solo bought at hotel in Bandoeng.....	2
27	2 Sarongs bot at factory in Bandoeng @ 5	10
“	Bot at Chinese shop in Bandoeng 2 Solo Ekuts and 2 Pekalongan Sarongs.	13
“	Bill at Hotel Homan—Bandoeng (Auto 150)	215 08
	Of above Alabasters bill was 11.51	
	“ “ Dyches bill was... 37.02	
28	Bill Hotel Selabatoe—Soekaboemi.....	31 90
	Alabasters..... 8.67	
	Dyche..... 9.47	
“	Additional for auto Bandoeng to Batavia for using it until evening.... 10. )	
	Tip to driver 2.5 to boy 1... )	13 50
29	Cable to wife.....	28 75
“	“ “ Hotel de l'Europe, Singapore....	4 75
“	Bought in Batavia Guide to Botanic Garden, Buitenzorg..... 1.	
	Views of Tosari..... 2.50	
	Java, by Augusta DeWit.... 7.20	
	Peeps at Many Lands—New Zealand 1.50	
	do —Oceania 3.25	
	do —Java... 1.50	16 95
“	Ticket Batavia to Singapore...	77
“	Map of Java.....	3 75
“	One trunk.....	67 50
“	1 Sarong (Solo)..... 11.25	
“	1 Sarong (Solo)..... 18.75	50
“	1 Table Cover (Jogja)..... 10.	
“	1 Cushion (Jogja)..... 10.	



APRIL		Flo.	Cts.
28	1 Lb. Orange Pekoe Tea.....	.45	
30	Bill at Hotel des Indes (Automobile 15)...	44.10	
			Straits
	58c U. S. = \$1.		Money
MAY		\$	Cents
2	2 Ready made white suits @ 6.125.....	12	50
"	3 Tickets to Hong Kong @ \$55 each.....	165	
	Dyche \$55 Alabaster \$55		
3 and 4	Expenses by rail to Kuala Lumpur.....	26	80
4	Hotel at K. L. 6.73 Photograph bot of Jap at K. L. and to be sent 6.50.....	13	23
"	Automobile at K. Lumpur.....	17	50
5	3 Ivory monkeys \$2		
"	Embroidered crepe du chene dress (worth \$15.00) made in Amer. Singapore school.	30	
"	Books at Kelly & Walsh		
	Malay Peninsula by Wright & Reid.	6	50
	Things Japanese by Chamberlain...	7	50
	Apa Suka Tuan by Angus.....	2	
	Real Malay—by Swettenham.....	3	25
	Java by Scidmore.....	4	00
	Romance of 10 Days by Weale.....	1	10
	Map Asiatic Archipelago.....	<u>2</u>	<u>75</u>
"	Rattan Basket.....		40
"	1 Indian white shawl \$20—1 Indian white dress embroidered \$9.....	29	
"	All silk suit made to order (Austrian)....	25	
"	Cleaning Panama and silk hats.....	1	50
"	One cashmere curtain or spread (animals).	8	50
"	One ditto.....	7	00
"	Automobile 3 hrs.....	15	00
"	1 Silk and Cotton suit (Chinaman) to order	18	00
6	Cablegram to Ned \$8 To Hong Kong Hotel \$2.40.....	10	40
7	Bill at Hotel Europe—Singapore		
"	Lunch at Raffles Hotel.....	5	10
"	Paid my share of guide 5 days @ \$4.....	7	00
"	Bill at Hotel Europe.....	48	00

		47 cents U. S. = \$1. Hong Kong Hong Kong Money	Hong Kong Money \$ Cts.
MAY			
12	1 Roll Canton silk 19 yds.....		25.00
13	Swatow Drawn Work—Table cloth \$6.50		
	12 napkins \$8.50.....		15.00
“	Round trip to Canton.....		24.20
	Purchases at Canton		
	2 Pcs. @ \$2.50 each (Embroidered silk)		
	\$5. Less 8 1/3% disc.....	4.60	
	2 Pcs. @ \$2 each (Embroidered silk)		
	\$4 Less 8 1/3% disc.....	3.66	
	3 Pcs. @ \$1 each (Embroidered silk)		
	\$3 Less 8 1/3% disc.....	2.74	11.00
			<hr/>
	1 Ivory Box \$100 less 20%.....	\$80.	
	1 “ Fan 20 “ “.....	16.	
	1 “ Paper Cutter \$18.00 less 20%.....	14.	110.
			<hr/>
	5 pieces Feather Jewelry		
	2 pcs. @ \$2.50—1 pc. @ \$1.50—1 pc. .50		
	1 pc. 40.....		7.40
	10 pcs. jade @ \$5.....	50.	
	1 jade ring.....	180.	230.
			<hr/>
	Total Canton purchases.....		358.40
	Add at Canton 1 lacquered box \$5—		
	one at \$2.50.....		7.50
			<hr/>
			365.90
15	Ticket Hong Kong to Nagasaki.....		95.
“	12 prs. silk stockings @ 75c ea.....		9.00
“	Stickpin of Chrysopas (a Siberian stone)....		12.
“	1 Stand Cover—Swatow Drawn Work		
	Pekin Stitch.....		9.00
“	1 White Silk Mandarin Robe (and gold)....		21.
“	1 Rose Colored “ “.....		24.
“	1 Nankin Lace, front (?) and pr. cuffs.....		6.
16	R. Rd. tickets in Japan—Nagasaki to		
	Miyajami and Kobe to Yokohama.....		21.50

		Hong Kong Money			
MAY		\$	Cts.		
16	Bill Hong Kong Hotel (of which auto is \$3.50).....		56.70		
"	Cable to Ned.....		16.65		
	In Japan—Money in Yen and Sen—				
	1 Yen =			Yen	Sen
20	At Nagasaki—1 box place cards... 70				
"	1 Tortoise Shell Comb 6. Ditto 8.				
	1 Tortoise Box 14.....		28		
"	Geisha Girls dance.....		5		
22	Kobe-Arima Baskets 2—3.70. 3—4.40				
	1—1.20. 3—3.50. 1—2.45.				
	Total 15.25. Disc. 2.75.....		12 50		
	Kobe Cane 1.50. Arima basket 1. Outside basket .60.....			3	10
	Kyoto				
23	Y. Namikawa—1 Black Cloisonne vase plum blossom.....		38		
"	of Kin-un-ken (Shipped) 1 Vase roses and bird 22.50				
	1 do. blue-white Iris flower 22.50... 45				
"	of O. Komai—Pr. Cuff Buttons 5.50.				
	Stickpin 1.50. Do 1.75.....		8 75		
"	of S. Komai—Bracelet 14. Fob 8.				
	Tray 7.50..... 29.50			26	
	Less discount 3.50 (above is Damascene ware)				
"	1 Pin—Stick 1. Do .60.....		1 60		
"	Pipe and pouch.....		1 50		
"	12 Sets of table center and 1 dozen doilies @ 80.....		9 60		
"	Theatre and Tea House.....		11 00		
24	Bought of S. Nishimura—				
"	Embroidered silk picture—Waterfall of Mino.....		350		
"	Cut Velvet picture of Fujiyama from Shogi Lake.....		95		
"	" " waves.....		200		
"	" " Fuji from Motosu.....		13 50		
"	" " Matsushima at night... 14				
"	" " Kegon Waterfall.....		7 50		

		Yen	Sen	Yen	Sen
MAY					
24	Cut Velvet Nikko Temple . . . . .	13			
	“ “ Cherry Blossoms at Omuro . . . . .	14			
	“ “ Kinakuji in Winter . . . . .	14		72	100
				<hr/>	
“	Bought of H. Nishimura				
	1 Doz. Lacquered cups				
	@ 1. ea. . . . . (11.40)	12			
	1 Saucer . . . . . ( 2.37)	2	50		
	1 Bowl . . . . . ( 3.80)	4	00		
	1 Box . . . . . (33.25)	35			
	1 Box . . . . . (19. )	20			
	1 Box . . . . . (17.18)	18			
				<hr/>	
			91	50	
	Less Discount . . . . . (87. )	4	50		87
			<hr/>		
24	Bought of N. Nogawa				
	1 Pr. bronze vases—Bamboo—				
	Artist Otoaki . . . . . (33)	40.			
	1 Pr. copper vases—Pine—				
	Artist Mitsugu . . . . . (33)	40			
	1 Bronze vase—Iris—				
	Artist Yoshitsugu . . . . . ( 4)	5			
				<hr/>	
			(70)	85	
	Less Discount . . . . .	15			70
			<hr/>		
“	Bought of N. Nogawa				
	1 Pc. Ivory 80 yrs. old—Woman )				
	on cow—and boy— )	19.			
	Artist Koreyuki . . . . . )				
	1 Red lacquer Saucer with cranes—				
	80 yrs. old . . . . .	2.50			
	1 Ditto—Mt. in Silver—rest in				
	gold—100 yrs. old . . . . .	2.50		24	
25	Bought of Benten—1 Cut velvet				
	picture of sea and gulls . . . . .			22	
“	Suitcase—Made in Japan . . . . .			18	50
“	Pd. Guide . . . . .			13	10

MAY	Bought of S. Nishimura	Yen	Sen	Yen	Sen
	1 Embroidered Crepe dress pattern— Wisteria—white . . . . .	65			
	1 Embroidered Crepe dress pattern— Storks—white . . . . .	37			
	1 Embroidered Crepe dress pattern— Grey . . . . .	65			
	1 Embroidered Crepe dress pattern— Rose . . . . .	73			
	1 Embroidered Yellow crepe waist	10	50		
	1 Tapestry Gift Cover (like Gobelin)	17			
	1 Yuzen dyed Crape Kimono . . . . .	29		296	50
24	Bought of S. Nomura—1 Crepe Silk Kamona (Geisha) . . . . .			29	
25	Bought of Nakamura Nishimura with H. Nishimura				
	1 Ivory—7 Happy Gods . . . . .	43.			
	Jap Woman and boy— artist Arkitski . . . . .	50.		93	50
	1 old gold lacquer plat (50 yrs.) Lion . . . . .	.50)			
26	1 old lacquer placque with black bull . . . . .			5	
“	Hotel Bill—Miyako Hotel . . . . .			35	50
“	At Nara—2 horn lanterns @ 1 . . . . .			2	
27	Bot of T. Kumeno—1 green vase. Wisteria..			15	
“	“ “ the Shogun Shoka—1 carved wooden fish (Boxwood) . . . . .			20	
“	Hotel Bill at Hotel Nagoya . . . . . (Alabaster ½ or 6.40)			12	80
25	Cabled Ned . . . . .			29	17
“	3 Japanese art books . . . . .			4	50
“	Many old Japanese prints (about 25) . . . . .			9	
28	2 Tickets Yokohama to Seattle on S. S. Emp. of India, Rm. 206 . . . . .			610	46
22	at Kobbe loaned Alabaster . . . . .			487	
22	Pd. for motor Kobbe to Kyoto . . . . .			47	
30	Bought of Mikomoto's Pearl Store, Culture Pearls. 1 Stick Pin Y. 17—Pr. Studs 24— Pr. Cuff Buttons 24—1 Brooch 18—Total..			83	

		Yen Sen	Yen Sen
<b>MAY</b>			
30	1 Gray Fish Flag—15 yds. Jap. 4.		
	1 Red 21 Jap. yards 5.80.....	9	80
29	Bot of S. Namikawa 1 pr. Cloisonne vases Foundation Copper—Grey color— Made without wire.....	40	
30	1 Silk Umbrella.....	5	25
31	Bot of S. Nakamura 1 pair ivory vases in the Tokio Exposition to be delivered Aug. 1st..	86	
13	Drft. at Hong Kong for Alabaster.....	£100-0-0	
<b>JUNE</b>			
1	Bought of S. Namikawa One pair of Cloisonne vases.....)	450	00
	Copper foundation.....)		
1	Bill at Hotel Imperial Tokio.....	56	90
1	Ticket Tokio to Nikko.....	3	60
	At Nikko		
2	Ivory Box, inlaid cover of peony flowering through winter covering.....	20	
"	1 Imari vase, red background—stork design— vase was shipped directly home.....	15	
3	Bill at Kanoya Hotel—Nikko (2 days).....	13	20
"	R. Rd. ticket to Tokio.....	3	60
4	Books bought at Tokio		
	Nogi by Stanley Washburn.....	1	75
	Japan and Japanese-American Re- lations by Blakeslee.....	5	75
	Political Development of Japan by G. E. Uyehara.....	4	25
4	Pd. Thos. Cook & Son for Kumenos red vase—Nagoya.....	38	
"	Pd. for wicker suitcase.....	7	
"	Ticket to Miyanoshita and return.....	5	50
5	Hotel Bill, " Fujiya Hotel.....	6	70
4	Motor Yomoto to " ".....	4	
"	Hotel Imperial Bill Tokio.....	14	20
5	Pd. Yamatoya, at Miyanoshita, 11 water colors.....	115	
"	5 picture frames @ 3.50—5 @ 2.60—1 @ 2.	32	50

JUNE		Yen	Sen	Yen	Sen
6	Bot following books in Yokohama				
	The Progress of Japan				
	by Grubbins.....	5		25	
	Japan of the Japanese				
	by Jos. H. Longford.....		3		
	Life and Thought of Japan				
	by Yoshisaburo.....	1		75	
	Everyday in Japan by Arthur Lloyd	3			13
				_____	
“	Grand Hotel Bill—Yokohama.....			30	05

*Scanned at the  
University of Minnesota Duluth Library*

## SUMMARY OF EXPENSES OF TRIP

Transportation . . . . .	\$1,004.93	
Hotel Bills . . . . .	319.12	
Automobiles . . . . .	513.33	
Miscellaneous . . . . .	124.67	\$1,962.05

## PURCHASES

Books . . . . .	61.31	
Bric-a-brac and silk pictures . . . . .	936.22	
Gifts . . . . .	591.83	
Pictures and Photos . . . . .	64.00	
Household Furniture . . . . .	35.55	
Clothing . . . . .	38.08	
Sundries . . . . .	348.97	2,075.96

Pd. for Dyche—Chg. Charity a/c . . . . .	411.01	
Loaned Alabaster . . . . .	2,121.58	2,532.59

		6,570.60
Pd. duty on purchases in baggage . . . . .		143.40
(This comes out of \$285. cash I had on landing)		
		6,714.00

Ticket to Duluth \$47.75. Sleeper to Yakima  
 \$2.75. Compartment Yakima to St. Paul 29.50 80.  
 In the above 1 £ is reckoned at \$4.88 and fractions  
 of a £ at 25c = 1 Shilling

## CASH RECEIPTS ON TRIP

Drafts against Letter of Credit £1300 . . . . .	\$6,344.00
From Bankers Checks . . . . .	1,360.
Cash on hand on sailing . . . . .	121.75

	7,825.75
Less Cash on hand on landing . . . . .	285.

	7,540.75
May 29—Rec'd from Dyche in payment of his hotel bills which I paid . . . . .	\$ 15.00
I make it \$53.39.	